

The ancient world

Groenewegen-Frankfort, H.
A. (Henriette Antonia),
1896-1982; Ashmole,
Bernard, 1894-1988
Ashmole, Bernard,
1894-1988

VISIT...

LANZAROTE
Caliente.COM

A MENTOR BOOK

THE LIBRARY OF ART HISTORY / Volume 1:

MY731
\$1.25

THE ANCIENT WORLD



**H.A. Groenewegen-Frankfort
and Bernard Ashmole**

This book made available by the Internet Archive.

A word about the authors of

THE ANCIENT WORLD

Volume I of the new series

THE LIBRARY OF ART HISTORY:*

H. A. GROENEWEGEN-FRANKFORT is an eminent scholar in the field of the ancient Near East. She received her Ph. D. at the University of Amsterdam. Her unique ability to explain the meaning of ancient art is displayed in her remarkable study *Arrest and Movement* (1951); she has also contributed essays to *The Intellectual Adventure* and to the UNESCO series *Man in His Art*. She joined archaeological expeditions in Mesopotamia conducted by the Oriental Institute of Chicago, which were directed by her husband, the late Henri Frankfort.

BERNARD ASHMOLE, a Fellow of Oxford University, is one of today's most distinguished scholars of Greek and Roman art. During his remarkable career, he has been Keeper of Greek and Roman Antiquities at the British Museum, and Director of the British School at Rome; he has received many honors and decorations for his services. Beside his numerous scholarly articles, he is widely known for the fundamental study *Greek Sculpture and Painting to the End of the Hellenistic Period*, of which he is co-author with Sir John Beazley.

* This new series is published in Mentor paperback by The New American Library, Inc., and in hardcover by Harry N. Abrams, Inc.

MENTOR BOOKS ON THE ANCIENT WORLD

The Greek Stones Speak BY PAUL MAC KENDRICK

The glory that was Greece brought to life through a detailed and authoritative study of archeological finds. More than 175 photographs and drawings. (#MQ674-95¢)

The Mute Stones Speak BY PAUL MAC KENDRICK

The story of the dramatic archeological finds in Italy which have revealed the fabric of ancient Roman civilization. Lavishly illustrated. (#MQ673-95¢)

The World of Rome BY MICHAEL GRANT

A brilliant survey of the conquests and culture of the Romans from 133 B.C. to A.D. 217. Profusely illustrated with photographs, line drawings and maps. (#MT351-75¢)

Greek Civilization and Character

EDITED BY ARNOLD J. TOYNBEE

Brilliant translations of expressions of Hellenic life that shed light on contemporary problems. (#MP501-60¢)

TO OUR READERS: If your dealer does not have the SIGNET and MENTOR books you want, you may order them by mail enclosing the list price plus 10¢ a copy to cover mailing. (New York City residents add 5% Sales Tax. Other New York State residents add 2% plus any local sales or use taxes.) If you would like our free catalog, please request it by postcard. The New American Library, Inc., P.O. Box 2310, Grand Central Station, New York, N. Y. 10017.

THE LIBRARY *of* ART HISTORY

Volume One

THE ANCIENT WORLD

BY *H. A. Groenewegen-Frankfort*
AND *Bernard Ashmole*

A MENTOR BOOK



PUBLISHED BY THE NEW AMERICAN LIBRARY
NEW YORK AND TORONTO
THE NEW ENGLISH LIBRARY LIMITED, LONDON

Copyright © 1967 by H. A. Groenewegen-Frankfort
and Bernard Ashmole

All rights reserved

First Printing, March, 1967

Library of Congress Catalog Card Number: 67-15322

MENTOR TRADEMARK REG. U.S. PAT. OFF. AND FOREIGN COUNTRIES
REGISTERED TRADEMARK—MARCA REGISTRADA
HECHO EN CHICAGO, U.S.A.

THE MENTOR LIBRARY OF ART HISTORY is published
in the United States by The New American Library, Inc.,
1301 Avenue of the Americas, New York, New York 10019,
in Canada by The New American Library of Canada Limited,
595 King Street East, Toronto 2, Ontario,
in the United Kingdom by The New English Library Limited,
Bernard's Inn, Holborn, London, E.C. 1, England

PRINTED IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

CONTENTS

LIST OF PLATES	7
LIST OF FIGURES IN TEXT	11
EDITOR'S PREFACE	15

PART ONE *by H. A. Groenewegen-Frankfort*

PREFACE	19
I Egypt	21
II Mesopotamia	69
III Crete and Mycenae	93

PART TWO *by Bernard Ashmole*

IV Introduction to Greek Art	111
V The Protogeometric and Geometric Periods	121
VI Orientalizing Art and the Formation of the Archaic Style	129
VII The Archaic Period	142
VIII The Early Classical Period	180
IX The Classical Period	196
X Hellenistic Art	233

PART THREE *by Bernard Ashmole*

XI Cyprus	251
XII Etruscan Art	254
XIII Roman Art	265
SELECTED BIBLIOGRAPHY	290
INDEX	295
LISTS OF CREDITS	304

* Plates marked with an asterisk are in color.

EGYPT

1. King Zoser. Limestone.
2. Interior, Valley Temple of King Chephren. Giza.
3. King Chephren. Diorite.
4. High Priest Ranofer, detail. Limestone.
5. Ka-Aper (Sheikh el Beled). Wood.
- *6. Prince Rahotep and Nofret. Limestone, painted.
7. Harpooning Hippopotamuses. Limestone relief. Tomb of Mereruka, Saqqara.
8. Birds in Acacia Tree. Wall painting. Tomb of Khnmn-hotep, Beni Hasan.
9. Sphinx of Amenemhat HI. Black granite.
10. Sesostris HI, detail. Red granite.
11. Temple of Hatshepsut. Deir el Bahari.
12. Obelisk and Hypostyle Hall, Temple of Amon. Kamak.
13. Queen Nofertete. Limestone, painted.
14. Singers and Dancers. Wall painting.
15. Throne of King Tutankhamen, detail of back. Wood, covered with costly materials.
16. Seti I Before the God Soker. Limestone relief. Temple of King Seti I, Abydos.

MESOPOTAMIA

17. White Temple on Ziggurat. Unik (Warka).
18. Head of Woman. Gypsum.
19. Standard of Ur, "Peace Side," detail. Wood, inlaid.

20. Group of Statues from Abu Temple, Tell Asmar. Gypsum.
21. He-goat in Formalized Tree. Wood, covered with costly materials.
22. Head of an Akkadian Ruler. Bronze.
23. Stele of Naram Sin. Sandstone.
24. Late Assyrian Ritual Relief, detail. Alabaster.
25. Fugitives Crossing River. Alabaster relief.
26. Great Lion Hunt of King Ashurnasirpal H. Alabaster relief.
27. Dying Lion, from Great Lion Hunt of King Ashur-hanipal. Alabaster relief.

«

CRETE AND MYCENAE

- *28. Priestess (La Parisienne). Wall painting.
29. The Harvester Vase. Black steatite.
30. Main Stairs, East Wing, Palace of Knossos.
31. Three Deities, from Mycenae. Ivory.
32. Vaphio Cup. Gold.

GREEK: PROTOGEOMETRIC AND GEOMETRIC

33. Attic Protogeometric Amphora.
34. Attic Geometric Amphora.
35. Pyxis with Modeled Horses.
36. Geometric Horse. Bronze statuette.

GREEK: ORIENTALIZING AND FORMATION OF ARCHAIC

37. Oinochoe in "Wild Goat" Style, from Rhodes.
38. Blinding of Polyphemus. Neck of Amphora, detail.

39. The Lion Hunt on Mount Ida. The Chigi Vase, detail.

40. "Lady of Auxerre." Limestone statuette.

41. Head of a Griffin. Bronze Tripod, detail.

GREEK: ARCHAIC

42. Man Between Two Trees. East Greek Cup, interior. *43. Heracles and Cerberus. Caeretan Hydria.

44. KLEiTiAS. The Frangois Vase.

45. KLEITIAS. Landing of Ship. The Frangois Vase, detail

46. EUTHYMiDES. Revellers. Amphora.

47. THE EXEOPHRADES PAINTER. Maenad. Amphora, detail.

48. Cleohis and Biton. Marble.

49. Apollo of Piombino. Bronze.

50. Peplos Kore (Maiden), detail. Marble.

51. Kore (Maiden). Marble, painted.

•52. Triple-bodied Monster, detail. Pediment, Archaic Temple of Athena, Athens. Limestone, painted.

53. Cattle Raid of the Dioscuri. Metope, Sicyonian Peristyle. Marble.

54. Battle of Gods and Giants, detail. Frieze, Siphnian Treasury. Marble.

55. Theseus Carrying off Antiope. Pediment, Temple of Apollo, Eretria. Marble.

56. Grave Monument of Aristion, detail. Marble.

57. Fallen Warrior. Pediment, Temple of Aphaia, Aegina. Marble.

GREEK: EARLY CLASSICAL

58. THE piSTOXENOs PAINTER. Iphtcles and Linos at a Music Lesson. Skyphos.

59. THE NiOBH) PAINTER, StoTy of the Niobids, detail.

60. Exterior, Temple of Hera. Paestum.
61. Interior, Temple of Hera. Paestum.
62. Critian Boy. Marble.
63. Zeus (Poseidon ?). Bronze.
64. Battle of Lapiths and Centaurs, detail. Pediment, Temple of Zeus, Olympia. Marble.
65. Athena, Atlas, Heracles. Metope, Temple of Zeus, Olympia. Marble.

GREEK: CLASSICAL

66. iCTiNUS. Parthenon, West Fagade. Acropolis, Athens.
67. MNESiCLES. Propylaea, West Fagade. AcropoHs, Athens.
68. Erechtheum, from South. Acropolis, Athens.
69. Erechtheum, North Porch, detail. Acropolis, Athens.
70. POLYCLEiTUS. Doryphoros. Marble, Roman copy. *7i. THE ACHILLES PAINTER. Muse ou Mount Helicou.
Lekythos.
72. Horsemen. Frieze, detail, Parthenon. Marble.
73. Lapith and Centaur. Metope, Parthenon. Marble.
74. Heracles (?), detail. East Pediment, Parthenon. Marble.
75. Nike. Balustrade, detail. Temple of Athena Nike. Marble.
76. PRAXITELES. Hcrmes with Infant Dionysus. Marble.
77. LYSiPPUs. Apoxyomenos. Marble, Roman copy.
78. scoPAs. Battle of Greeks and Amazons. Portion of Frieze, Mausoleum, Hahcamassus. Marble.

GREEK: HELLENISTIC

79. Battle of Alexander and Darius. Mosaic, Roman copy (?).
80. Theseus and the Minotaur. WaU painting, Roman copy.

- 81. Aphrodite of Melos. Marble.
- 82. Victory of Samothrace. Marble.
- 83. Dying Gaul. Marble, Roman copy.

84. Great Frieze, detail, Altar of Zeus, Perganmm. Marble.

85. Laocobn. Marble.

86. APOLLONius. Boxer. Bronze.

CYPRUS

87. Bearded Head. Limestone.

ETRUSCAN ART

88. THE AURORA PAINTER. Aurora Crossing the Sea. Volute-crater.

•89. Two Dancers. Wall painting, detail. Tomb of the Lionesses. Tarquinia.

90. Tomb of the Hunting and Fishing. Wall painting, detail. Tarquinia.

91. Marzia Gate. Perugia.

92. Apollo of Veii. Terracotta.

93. Orator. Bronze.

94. Urn of A.runs Volumnius. Tomb of the Volumnii, Perugia. Stone.

ROMAN ART

95. Interior of the Pantheon, Rome. (Painting by G. P. Panini.)

96. Interior, Temple of Bacchus. Baalbek.

97. Augustus from Prima Porta. Marble.

98. "Primavera." Wall painting, detail. Stabian Baths, Pompeii.

*99. Initiation of a Bride (?). Wall painting. Villa of the Mysteries, Pompeii.

100. Terra Mater and Decorative Panel. East Side, Ara Pacis, Rome. Marble.

101. Triumph of Titus. Arch of Titus, Rome. Marble.

102. Trajan's Column, detail. Rome. Marble.

103. Trajan. Marble.

104. Philippus Arabus. Marble.

EGYPT

1. Macehead of King "Scorpion." 24

2. Reconstruction, Group of Mastabas. 26

3. General Plan, Funerary District of King Zoser. Saqqara. 27

4. Cross Section, Pyramid of King Cheops. Giza. 32

5. Plan, Mortuary and Valley Temples of King Chephren. Giza. 33

6. Reconstruction, Temple of King Mentuhotep. Deir el Bahari. 48

7. General Plan, Temple of Amon. Kamak. 54

MESOPOTAMIA

8. Plan, White Temple on Ziggurat. Uruk (Warka). 72

9. Impression from Cylinder Seal, from Fara. 82

CRETE AND MYCENAE

10 a, b. Cretan Vases. 95

11 a, b, c. Impressions from Cretan Engraved Gems. 99 12. Plan, Palace of Minos. Knossos. 101

GREEK: PROTOGEOMETRIC AND GEOMETRIC

13 a, b. Model Temples, partly reconstructed, from Perachora and Argos. 125

GREEK: ORIENTALIZING AND FORMATION OF ARCHAIC

14. Aeolic Capitals. 135

15. Plan, Temple "A." Prinia. 136

GREEK: ARCHAIC

- 16. The Doric and Ionic Orders. 153
- 17. Plan, Heraeum, Olympia. 154 18 a, b. Angle Conflict in Doric Order. 156
- 19. Reconstruction, Temple of Aphaia. Aegina. 160
- 20. Reconstruction of Fagade, Temple of Artemis. Kerkyra (Corfu). 171
- 11

GREEK: EARLY CLASSICAL

- 21 a. Reconstruction, East Pediment, Temple of Zeus.
Olympia. 193
- 2.1 b. Reconstruction, West Pediment, Temple of Zeus.
Olympia. 193

GREEK: CLASSICAL

- 22. Plan, Parthenon. Acropolis, Athens. 202
- 23 a. Plan, Propylaea. Acropohs, Athens. 203
- 23 b. Longitudinal Section, Propylaea. Acropolis, Athens. 203
- 24. Plan, Telesterion. Eleusis. 205
- 25. Plan, Erechtheum. Acropolis, Athens. 206
- 26. Plan, Temple of Apollo. Bassae. 207
- 27. Plan, Tholos. Epidaurus. 209
- 28. Reconstruction, Mausoleum. Hahcamassus. 210

GREEK: HELLENISTIC

- 29 a. Restored Plan, Didymaion. Miletus. 237
- 29 b. Restored Longitudinal Section (partial), Didymaion.
Miletus. 237

30 a. Theater at Priene (earlier form, restored). 238 30 b. Theater at Priene (later form, restored). 238

31. Plan, Altar of Zeus. Pergamum. 245

ETRUSCAN ART

32. Reconstruction, Temple of ApoUo. Veil. 261

ROMAN ART

33. Plan, Theater of Marcellus. Rome. 274

34. Plan and Longitudinal Section, Colosseum. Rome. 275

35. Plan, Pantheon. Rome. 276

36. Plan, Basilica of Maxentius and Constantine. Rome. 277

37. Reconstruction, Temple Enclosure. Baalbek. 278

38. Plan, Palace of Diocletian. Split (Spalato). 279

THE LIBRARY OF ART HISTORY

H. W. JANSON, EDITOR

The Ancient World

editor's preface

The present book is the first of a series. When complete, The Library of Art History will comprise a history of Western art in five volumes, devoted respectively to the Ancient world, the Middle Ages, the Renaissance, the Baroque, and the Modern world. The set, it is hoped, will help to bridge a gap of long standing: that between one-volume histories of art and scholarly publishing enterprises such as the Pelican History of Art, whose scope and cost are clearly beyond the average purchaser's reach. The one-volume history of art, if it is to be a book rather than a collection of essays, must be— and usually is—the work of a single author. Considering the vast chronological and geographic span of the subject, no one, however conscientious and hard-working, can hope to write on every phase of it with equal assurance. Scholarly multi-volume sets, by contrast, are written by specialists, each of whom deals only with his particular area of competence and addresses himself to the advanced student. The Library of Art History fits in between these

extremes; it is designed for all those who are neither beginners nor professionals—educated laymen, upper-class undergraduates, or scholars in other fields, all of whom do not need to be introduced to the history of art but lack the frame of reference necessary for perusing the more specialized scholarly literature.

In recent years, such readers have become a large and significant group. Their numbers reflect the extraordinary growth of the history of art in our system of higher education, a growth that began in the 1930s, was arrested by the Second World War and its aftermath, and has been gathering ever greater momentum since the 1950s. Among humanistic disciplines, the history of art is still something of a newcomer, especially in the English-speaking world. Its early development, from Vasari (whose famous *Lives* were first published in 1550) to Winckelmann and Wolfflin, took place on the Continent, and it became a formal subject of study at continental universities long before it did in England and America. That this imbalance has now been righted—indeed, more than righted—is due in part to the "cultural migration" of scholars and research institutes from Germany, Austria, and Italy thirty years ago. The chief reason, however, is the

special appeal of the history of art for modern minds. No other field invites us to roam so widely through historic time and space, none conveys as strong a sense of continuity between past and present, or of kinship within the family of man. Moreover, compared to literature or music, painting and sculpture strike us as far more responsive vessels of individuality; every stroke, every touch records the uniqueness of the maker, no matter how strict the conventions he may have to observe. Style in the visual arts thus becomes an instrument of differentiation that has unmatched subtlety and precision. There is, finally, the problem of meaning in the visual arts, which challenges our sense of the ambiguous. A visual work of art cannot tell its own story unaided. It yields up its message only to persistent inquiry that draws upon all the resources of cultural history, from religion to economics. And this is no less true of the remote past than of the twentieth century—if we are to understand the origins of nonobjective art, for instance, we must be aware of Kandinsky's and Mondrian's profound interest in theosophy. The work of the art historian thus becomes a synthesis illuminating every aspect of human experience. Its wide appeal is hardly surprising in an age characterized by the ever greater specialization and fragmentation of knowledge. The Library of Art History was conceived in response to this growing demand.

H. W. J.

PART I

PREFACE

If to attempt the impossible means either a heroic or a frivolous undertaking, then an author planning a short history of ancient Near Eastern art may well feel that he is faced with a similar alternative. For his material is not only vast and varied, it is utterly alien. He may therefore distrust a shortcut to aesthetic appreciation and be convinced that his approach should lie through a jungle of unfamiliar modes of thought, strange forms of experience: a long and difficult road, too long for a short survey. How is he to solve the dilemma?

I have neither solved nor quite evaded it. Convinced as I am that Near Eastern art is difficult of approach, I have on the one hand avoided giving the reader a false sense of snug proximity by overemphasizing familiar features, and on the other insisted on the need to penetrate beyond a mere analysis of form and style. My aim has been to make stylistic idiosyncrasies appear significant. This made it necessary, especially in dealing with religious art, to discuss at some length the dominating concepts and preoccupations of the milieu in which a style evolved. Admittedly these digressions were made at the expense of the already limited space at my disposal. I had to cut down the material to the barest minimum and to concentrate on the three main centers of original creativity, Egypt, Mesopotamia, and Crete, leaving out all peripheral and derivative art.

The reader may feel that I have cheated him out of a full measure of art history. My excuse is that by hinting at the existence of problems which lie beyond the range of facile appreciation I hoped to strike a spark of understanding in the reader that might start him off on a voyage of discovery.

As regards the choice of material, I was tempted not to illustrate several well-known masterpieces which may have become rather hackneyed, but I found that, especially in the case of Egyptian monuments, the gulf between great works of art and mere competent craftsmanship is so wide that to give prominence to the latter would mean to misrepresent the scope of the former. If anywhere it is here that the warning of a well-known art historian¹ is valid: "It seems to be a lesson of history that the commonplace may be understood

20 THE ANCIENT WORLD

as a reduction of the exceptional, but that the exceptional cannot be understood by amplifying the commonplace."

In the order of treatment I have given first place to Egypt because of the

wealth and above all the coherence of available material. Here the term "development," so often ambiguous in art history, is justified. In comparison Mesopotamian arts appears chaotic, a matter of interrupted growth and spectacular efflorescence, not unlike the country's turbulent history. I have dealt with Crete last of all, not, however, because I consider its art a prelude to the second part of this volume; on the contrary, it is in a sense the most puzzling phenomenon to precede the appearance of Greek art and perhaps the most unlike it.

CHAPTER I

;ypt

The Archaic Period and the Old Kingdom

IT is a commonplace of Egyptian histories and art histories alike that they require a prefatory note on the Egyptian landscape. Evidently those who have experienced its haunting strangeness believe that here they may find a clue to what is equally strange in its monuments.

There is some truth in this and it is undeniable that no one who has lived south of Cairo for any length of time can escape from the spell of the country's unique configuration. Upper Egypt is entirely dominated by two co-ordinates, south-north, east-west, and the simplicity of this structure owes its compelling quality, I believe, to the fact that it is pregnant with meaning: it embodies the antithesis of life and death. The south-north flowing river means life in terms of human existence: a narrow strip of cultivation reaches as far as, but no farther than, the river's silt deposit. On either side, in east and west, a horizontal line of cliffs irrevocably marks the boundaries of life, for beyond lies desert, lies death. Conversely it is here, in the realms of the rising and setting sun, that the daily renewal of cosmic life takes place. Egyptian landscape has a symbolic significance that is inescapable, its grand monotony is final like a very simple truth. It is also undramatic, as is the rhythm of its seasons. No devastating storms occur, no flood disasters threaten, and at the time when in neighboring countries a merciless sun beats down on living creatures, the Nile majestically rises with its promise of renewed fertility. Death in life and life in death is the keynote of this landscape. But having said this I want to make it clear that I do not mean it as a glib "explanation" of the very obscure, very complex question of the Egyptian's attitude toward the problem of life and death. Nor is it merely meant to conjure up the mood which so easily responds to the clichés of Egyptian art history, the "static," the "timeless" quality of

this art. Such epithets if used as catchwords may cover up rather than elucidate a host of problems.

We shall, however, do well to realize that the description I have given applies only to Upper (southern) Egypt and that the Delta has and no doubt had a totally different character. This is important because Egypt's long history began with its unification. Kings of Upper Egypt conquered the northern region, and after that time the country was called the Two Lands; apparently, during the earlier dynasties, it was ruled from a region close to the meeting point of North and South. It is tempting to assume that the difference between the austere Nile valley and the featureless swampy Delta must have been reflected in their cultural remains. Unfortunately the Delta is, archaeologically speaking, an unknown quantity in the very period when Egyptian civilization in all its aspects begins to emerge. And though imaginative scholars have tried hard to fill the Delta vacuum with theories about its influence on Egyptian culture, these have remained so far purely speculative.[^]

Since I intend to devote all available space to mature Egyptian art, I shall not deal with the relics of successive prehistoric village cultures and can refer only briefly to the so-called protodynastic period—that fascinating, relatively short span of time, when in a dramatic upsurge of cultural creativity new forms of art appeared, architecture assumed monumental dimensions, and writing was invented, when in short a distinct and unmistakably Egyptian civilization emerged.³ Where art is concerned we might sum up the change as follows: the prehistoric craftsmen when decorating his utensils readily submitted to stylistic tradition. Animal and human motifs, even where the latter might have a religious significance, were subordinated to design. The protodynastic artist was a highly individual creator. In the realm of plastic figures he boldly experimented, and the figurative content in relief sculpture became increasingly independent of decorative function. We find for the first time pictorial statements which clearly reflect new political and religious preoccupations. Originality is the key word of this period, an originality which is by no means impaired by the fact that in its early stages there is more than a hint of influence from outside.[^] I shall limit myself to a brief outline of the development of tomb architecture, which forms a prelude to later funerary monuments, and sliow in a few examples of relief

and sculpture in the round both the richness in experiment during the period and the trend toward a more formal discipline.

To begin with reliefs, the most important among the proto-historic remains are large ornamental slate palettes which were found in the precincts of a temple. (In a small form such palettes were used in daily life for the pulverizing of malachite, the basis for eye paint.) The large votive palettes, carved in relief,

can be roughly arranged in a time sequence, the earlier examples being decorated with animal designs while the later ones attempt some form of narrative. In these we can follow significant changes in the representation of the chief personage: the king of Egypt makes his earliest appearance. He is first depicted in the symbolic form of a Hon or a bull (Predynastic Slate ? alette. Louvre, Paris) trampling on a himian enemy, and there can be no doubt that here as well as in a fragment of a gruesome battle scene a historic event has been commemorated. The allegorical but lively and dramatic statement of victory—note the cruel imprint of the bull's hoof on the man s soft calf muscle—marks an important innovation, for it shows that a single military event was considered to be of lasting importance and was pictorially rescued from oblivion.^ We shall see that such commemorative scenes, which modem man is apt to take for granted, were by no means a universal concern of early artists in the Near East and that in fact they almost completely vanished from Egyptian art for reasons which we shall discuss later on, and only emerged on a grand scale in the late New Kingdom.

We find a different kind of commemoration on a large sculptured macehead, presimably of slightly later date, which depicts a named ruler: King "Scorpion" (fig. 1). Here the king appears in human form, presiding over a ceremony which, in all probability, inaugurated the opening of a new canal. Both the savagery and the chaotic grouping of the earlier scenes have disappeared. We see the king wielding a large hoe in what might be called the earliest attempt at a coherent landscape setting: a winding river or canal, trees in a wattle enclosure, two urgent figures hurrying to the scene. The effort to combine action and setting gives to the king a curious "actuality" which is all the more remarkable because nothing similar was attempted for centuries to come. A profound change in the concept of kingship and its ex-



1. Macehead of King "Scorpion."

pression in art must have taken place between the reigns of King "Scorpion" and of Narmer, by tradition the first Egyptian Pharaoh and the unifier of the Two Lands. The famous Narmer palette in the Egyptian Museum, Cairo, clearly reveals this. Here the king's image is utterly removed from the realm of actuality. The bare groundline on which he stands precludes the suggestion of a definite locality, the formalized gesture lacks physical brutality, while the sprawling figures at the bottom of the palette make a poor remnant of former battle scenes. In fact what we have here is not a scene at all but a pictographic formula, a timeless statement in the strict sense of the word, namely: Pharaoh is conqueror. As such it was to prove an extremely long-lived one, because it expressed to perfection the superhuman character of the king's supremacy, which from now onward began to dominate what we might call the "theology" of kingship. We shall return to this later.

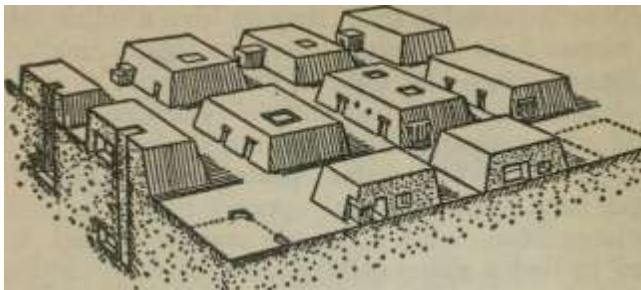
The remains of protodynastic sculpture in the round are extraordinarily varied in style, ranging from a subtle rendering of the human form in ivory carvings to rigid formalization in stone figures. Since the bulk of the material is undated, I have chosen only one "naturalistic" example, the striding figure of a king, wrapped in a patterned cloak, in the British Museum, London. The curious posture with hunched shoulders and head thrust forward appears

highly individual, as do the large loose mouth and wide protruding ears. It would be hard to find a more striking contrast than between this exquisitely human and dynamic portrayal of royalty and the formal ideals which were to prevail in Old Kingdom statues of the Pharaoh. We possess one alabaster carving which bears the name of Narmer—the terse compact baboon in the Berlin State Museums. It is less severely self-contained than later examples which avoid the rather ugly downward thrust of the arms. But it is undeniable that this gesture gives the animal a peculiar fierceness which was lost later. Similarly the snarl of the wonderful granite lion (also in the Berlin State Museums) was never repeated in later leonine figures, which were dignified rather than terrifying.

The next royal statue of importance, which, like the objects we have mentioned so far, was found in the precincts of a temple, not in a tomb, is the slate figure of King Khasekhem, in the Egyptian Museum, Cairo. This brings us close to the end of the Second and the beginning of the Third Dynasty—that is, to the Old Kingdom. Technically it is an astonishing achievement, while stylistically it appears self-assured. The attitude chosen—a seated figure in repose—has plastic articulation; the plain cloak reveals corporeality without making it obtrusive, so that the emphasis is on the detailed treatment of the head, now sadly damaged. Nevertheless the round-shouldered, almost slouching, posture and the awkward gesture of the left fist pushed into the bend of the right arm make the work appear hybrid in character, both stiff and relaxed, lively and constrained.

As regards architecture, the early dynastic period saw the development of a monumental form of tomb. The earliest royal tombs in Upper Egypt consisted of a simple tumulus, a flat-topped rectangular hillock with a retaining wall of unbaked brick, on the outside of which a stele marked the place of offering. This was succeeded in a few instances by more elaborate structures of the same shape but with recessed walls

26 THE ANCIENT WORLD



2. Reconstruction, Group of Mastabas.

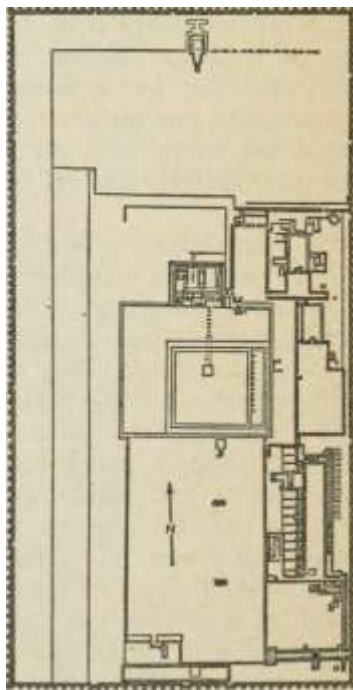
which, through mainly solid, contained tombshafts and passages (see fig. 2). Recent excavations at Saqqara, near the apex of the Delta, have, however, revealed similar structures with even more complex interiors which proved to be contemporary with the early royal tombs at Abydos, so that it appears as if Upper Egyptian rulers, though buried at Saqqara, built cenotaphs in the land of their origin. ^

The size and complexity of the Saqqara tombs is certainly startling; we even find one which consists of superimposed receding mastabas. Their development appears a rapid crescendo which rises to a dramatic climax in King Zoser's stepped pyramid. It is right and proper that the man who conceived and executed this astounding project, the vizier Imhotep, should have been remembered for millennia as a great magician. He was, by any standard.

It should be realized that the entire work was carried out in stone, which had so far been only occasionally and sparingly used; and that the pyramid itself was only part of a vast building complex within an enclosure wall (see fig. 3). In fact the soaring tumulus which marked the king's grave had grouped about it, in eflBgy, all those buildings in which the royal power had functioned during the king's lifetime. On the north side of the pyramid, in a small serdab "^^ built up against it, was placed the statue of the king (see plate 1), not as a monument to past glory, for it was entirely hidden except for two openings at eye level, but as a lasting presence.

There is no doubt that this statue, placed so near the actual tomb yet linked with the space where ritual would be enacted before its eyes, did not represent the king in his lifetime, but as living after death. As such it no doubt differed

from other figures, probably standing, of which a few tantalizing fragments have been found in different parts of the building, but we can compare it with the earlier votive, not funerary, statue of Khasekhem. The latter's low-backed seat has become a nobly proportioned throne; the gesture of the clenched fist has been abandoned, the dead king's arm and hand merely rest in his cloak. It must be admitted that the concept of the dead as "living," even if it is alien to us, has been superbly expressed. The harsh cubic structure of the body with its emaciated limbs suggests an immobility deeper than repose. The face framed by the vertical strands of an elaborate wig and partly covered by the royal headcloth may well have been even more fearsome when the now cavernous sockets still held their eyeballs. The ugly features and heavy mouth, powerful to the point of brutality, are strikingly individual, and yet the figure as a whole is utterly remote, estranged from actuality. There is no question here



3. General Plan, Funerary District of King Zoser. Saqqara.

28 THE ANCIENT WORLD

of transfiguration, of an idealized human form, nor of a mere juxtaposition of living face and lifeless body; life and death are indissolubly correlated. This harmony of incompatibles was to remain the hallmark of all Egyptian funerary statues, which should for this very reason always be seen as a whole. To concentrate on the lifelikeness of the face alone, as is so often done, means to miss their significance, their paradoxical, alien character. It is true that this harmony was only achieved in the great masterpieces, that its balance rested on a razor's edge, for there was always the threat of its sliding off into trivial realism on the one hand, or dull lifelessness on the other. Again I would like to quote the scholar I mentioned earlier, because he has pointed out that in the history of art so often "an adventurous proposition sinks to a platitude and . . . genius is engulfed by complacency and inertia." ® That this soon occurred in the Old Kingdom we shall see later. First, however, we might try to fathom in terms of religious concepts what was the meaning of this first great "adventurous proposition,"* of kingship thus portrayed.

Let me first make it clear that I shall concentrate on kingship as a socio-religious creed, not on the actualities of pharaonic rule, for it is essential that we should probe its meaning and not merely reject its apparent absurdities. ^ We should not forget that an uncomprehending outsider might treat

Christianity and its bloodstained history in much the same way.

The comparison is not meant to be entirely ironical, for in both cases the outsider would be faced with and baffled by an all-important paradox. This is, in the case of Egypt, not the dogma of an incarnate God but the concept that the king was divine: in other words, the earthly and the transcendent realm interpenetrated in the person of the king in such a way that the maintenance of order in society by the king had divine support, and that conversely he shared in the responsibility for cosmic order and the renewal of life. This religious paradox carried with it the conviction that regal power could not be considered as entirely dependent on the accidental span of a king's life but needed periodic renewal: in a jubilee, the so-called Heb-Sed festival, the king passed through ritual death and was reborn. Nor could the crisis of his actual decease mean the end of his power; this was emphatically denied in the assertion of his having attained a new and unchanging form of life.

It is well known that similar concepts of kingship prevailed on African soil and survive to this day. What should be realized, however, is that in the case of Egypt a highly gifted, intelligent people was faced with the necessity of making a rather primitive tribal creed compatible with a large and increasingly complex state, at a time when religious speculation had probably already reached great metaphysical depth. We do not know precisely what social conditions, what religious convictions, were encountered when the kings of Upper Egypt, where African affinities were no doubt strongest, subdued the North. All the available evidence points to at least two very early and important religious centers: Heliopolis, with its sun worship, and Memphis, where a remarkably mature form of abstract speculation had its origin.^{^^} Whatever the impact, the outcome of this encounter was no longer a tribal creed backed up by force and shrewd politics, but a theology of kingship based on the grand conception of divine powers being immanent in nature and the state alike. The king, so it was explicitly stated, was the transmitter and the guarantor of divine order, of maat, a word that has both cosmic and social connotations, though it is often translated as justice or truth.

In attempting to sum up complex religious ideas in a few phrases we can do no more than bring essentials into focus, but this at least enables us to see the complex layout of Zoser's monument (see fig. 3) in the right perspective: there can be no doubt that it signifies the transcendent character of regal power. This phrase, however, seems to shrivel into insignificance when we are confronted with the actual building and realize the stupendous effort it must have entailed. ^{^^} The enclosure wall alone measured more than a mile around, while the central pyramid, built over an initially planned smaller mastaba, rose to 204 feet and has a rectangular base of 411 by 358 feet. Inside it a

tombshaft led to the sarcophagus chamber, and after the burial it was closed with a granite prop weighing six tons. Other passages led to subterranean chambers which were lined with blue-green tiles, undoubtedly imitating matted reeds and representing a hallowed archaic structure of wooden poles and mats that had already occurred in early pictograms and was long to function as a holy shrine. Here in a setting that suggests a false door were found three panels in relief representing Zoser; ^2 paradoxically, it is close to the reality of death that we see the king in action, not in

30 THE ANCIENT WORLD

*

defiant or self-assertive but in devout action, visiting holy shrines and performing the "dance of offering." He appears a youthful, resilient figure, whose profile, with heavy jaw, strikingly resembles that of the statue in the serdab.

The enclosure furthermore contained a temple—or perhaps a palace—on the north side of the pyramid, extensive magazines in the west, and in the southeast the unobtrusive entrance to the whole, which led into an imposing colonnade consisting of rows of engaged ribbed columns. North of this entrance we find the strange dummy buildings, mostly filled with rubble, which represent a Heb-Sed hall with a double row of shrines, and other unidentified buildings. Throughout the entire complex the columns and facades meticulously imitate in stone the wood, palm ribs, mats, papyrus, or bricks of which the originals were made. We even find petrified half-open doors! Among the rich harvest of new architectural forms scholars were amazed to find the nearest prototypes of Doric columns, though "engaged" rather than freestanding, at 2700 B.C., and some blamed the Egyptians for not adhering to these fine proportions, but indulging in a variety of frail and unctonic-looking columnar forms of vegetable origin. Such critics missed the point, because these chapels and offices were intended to be translations into stone of the slight buildings of perishable material that were put up ad hoc for various royal functions in different parts of the country. In other words the adjuncts of royal power, or in the case of the Heb-Sed hall, of the renewal of power, were here made permanent.

Are we then justified in accepting the commonplace that all that the Pharaoh—or for that matter any of his subjects—ever aimed at was to continue after death the activities of his lifetime, and that life's appurtenances were needed for the magic to bring this about? If this were so, Zoser's monument would be no more than a monstrous outgrowth of primitive magic. We shall deal with this problem later in connection with the private tombs, but we should note

here that several of the so-called Pyramid Texts, an admittedly confused and often contradictory mass of religious hymns, ritual incantations, and magic spells which were recorded on the walls of the pyramids at the end of the Old Kingdom, have been dated to Zoser's reign on philological grounds. There is not a single one that suggests the late Pharaoh flitting among dummy buildings in order to exercise his ghostly royal prerog-

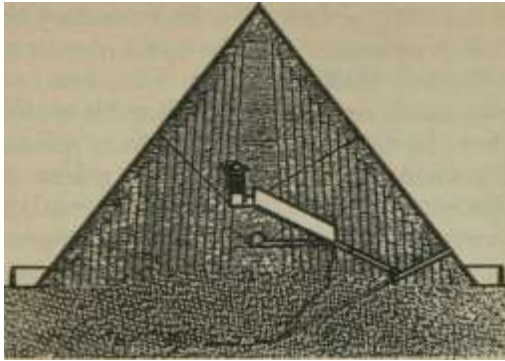
atives. On the contrary, the poetic images of the hymns generally invoke the king as indeed a transcendent being, flying to the sky, being welcomed by the gods, crossing the water to reach the Elysian fields. But why then, one may ask, this weight of stone, marking and surrounding his earthly remains?

We saw that the theology of kingship emphasizes the intimate bond between divine and earthly rulers. Since, however, the hallmark of cosmic order is its eternal, unchanging character, permanence on earth must have appeared to partake of the numinous, and to make permanent could become a religious act. The Egyptian equivalent of the Christian idea of eternity, or the Hindu ideal of timelessness, was life everlasting. And insofar as life was not merely considered a pleasurable state of being but—especially in the case of the Pharaoh—a manifestation of the divine, this was more than a childish wish, it was a religious paradox.

We may concede that in Zoser's building project an element of defiant ostentation probably played a part, that the ritual enacted around the pyramid was tainted with primitive magic, ¹³ that the effort to challenge time and to compel it to submit to size and durability was a tragic illusion; but unless we see the monument in its speculative context we cannot do justice to its form. This is all the more regrettable because the step pyramid inaugurates an era of still greater achievement, in which its monumental purpose was clarified and even more nobly expressed: the era of the great pyramid builders.

There still exist three gigantic structures ^^ which mark the transition from Zoser's pyramid to the greatest and most perfect examples, the pyramids built by Cheops, Chephren, and Mycerinus at Giza. When finally Cheops built his stupendous monument on the rock plateau at Giza (see fig. 4), the change was not merely one from trial and error to crystalline perfection; Zoser's structure of superimposed receding mastabas still appears earth-bound, that of Cheops with its once-gleaming polished sides belongs equally to the realm of light.

I shall omit a detailed description of the Giza pyramids, since the facts of their size, the problems of their construction, the miraculous precision of their execution are outside the scope of this book and are moreover fairly common knowledge. ^^ It is the change in the architectural plan as a whole, apparently already inaugurated by Snefru, which we have to



0 100 200 300 FEET

1 1 1 1 1

0 50 100 METERS

1 1 ' ' ' 1 1

4. Cross Section, Pyramid of King Cheops. Giza.

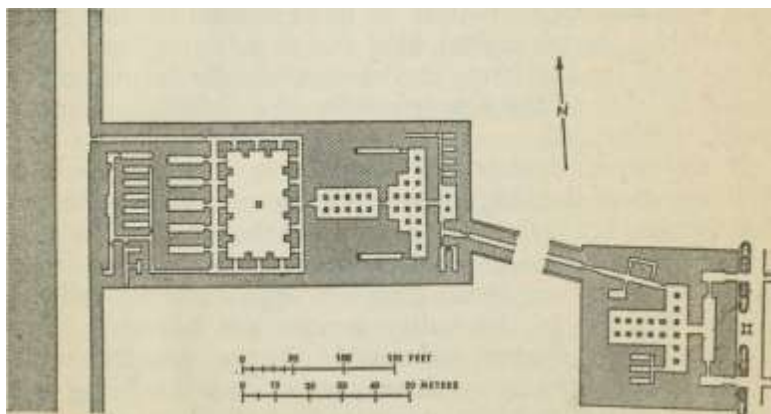
consider. Little is left of the actual temples belonging to Cheops' monument, but in the case of Chephren at least one temple has been largely preserved and enough remains of the rest to warrant an authentic reconstruction. Compared with Zoser's monument the change is striking indeed. Gone are the centralized layout, the vast enclosure wall, the petrified adjuncts of power or the renewal of power, gone the serdab built up against the pyramid with the image of the dead monarch, hidden but watchful. We find instead an emphasis on processional movement, starting from a valley temple built near the edge of the Nile's floodwater and leading along a covered causeway to a mortuary temple situated at the foot of the pyramid but outside the wall which surrounds it (see fig. 5). Here the movement comes to a halt in a small shrine where a niche, which must have contained a stele or perhaps a false door, points toward the final mystery, the triumphant assertion of the royal tomb, the pyramid itself.

Where this change reflects a shift in religious emphasis and ritual procedure, its precise significance is beyond recall. What concerns us here is that in conceiving this gradual approach toward the threshold of eternal life, architects created entirely new, not imitative, forms in which to express the dominant religious ideas of their time. The valley temple may have outwardly resembled a huge granite mastaba with sloping sides and two plain entrance doors. But the T-shaped hall

which it contains, with its wonderfully proportioned, harmoniously spaced square pillars, is an original concept (see plate 2). It is uncompromisingly austere with walls, pillars, and architraves of polished granite, a floor of alabaster. But this very austerity emphasizes the numinous quality of stone as a symbol of eternity.

A number of seated statues, twenty-three in all, were placed against the granite wall and lit from above by oblique slits in the roof. This numerical increase hints at a more abstract concept of royal power, for an array of almost identical images, which may each have had a function in ritual, could hardly bear the full weight of the king's individuality—as did, for instance, Zoser's statue in its brooding isolation. These statues, carved in diorite, basalt, limestone, and alabaster, apparently all differed slightly, though they may well have aimed at the same type of stylization. One superb example is given in plate 3. Here we do not find a balance between the portrayal of a living person and a lifeless form, but a barely individual, idealized head that is in complete harmony with the utter tranquillity of the body, a firm, not an emaciated, body with a hint of concentrated power in the closed right fist. The surpassing serenity of the face, enfolded by the protective wings of Horus, the divine hawk, appears otherworldly and yet of this world. The paradox of (h)vine kingship is here expressed in transfigured majesty.

It is possible that the long covered causeway leading up to the mortuary temple was not entirely imadorned. A few



5. Plan, Mortuary and Valley Temples of King Chephren. Giza.

34 THE ANCIENT WORLD

fragments of very fine limestone relief suggest that the walls of both Cheops' and Chephren's causeways were decorated with the figures of tribute-bearing

minor deities, such as commonly occur in the Fifth Dynasty royal monuments. But Chephren's mortuary temple was in all probability as austere as his valley temple. A remarkable feature of this rather complex building is an open courtyard, linked by doorways with a surrounding passage which on the west side gives access to five deep niches.^{^^} Inside the courtyard large statues were apparently placed at intervals around the periphery. The very cautious architect responsible for the excavation ^{^^^} found reason to assume that they were royal figures in the form of Osiris, an upright mummylike swathed figure with crossed arms. If this assumption is correct, these figures would be the first known appearance of the god Osiris, or rather of the king as Osiris; and since this god was to play such an important part in art and religion we have, for a moment, to consider the problems involved.

The central fact, which cannot be overemphasized, is that at some time during the Old Kingdom the Pharaoh became identified with Osiris after his death; in other words, Osiris was the dead king, not, as he became in later times, the king of the dead. The emblems of Osiris, the crook and the flail, appear to have been borrowed from an Eastern Delta god, Andjeti, who may, for all we know, have resembled the type of "dying" god that occurred in different forms in the Near East, a fertility god whose seasonal death was bewailed, whose resurrection was celebrated with joy. In the case of such a resemblance it would be quite natural for the figures of a divine, though mortal, king and of a "dying" god to coalesce—and for the king, as Osiris, gradually to acquire, as in fact he did, all the characteristics of a chthonic, or underworld, fertility god.

It may appear strange that the chthonic as well as the heavenly aspects of the king's divine powers were allowed to exist side by side, not only in the hymns and the ritual of the Pyramid Texts but throughout Chephren's funerary monument: in the mortuary temple the king was apparently embodied in Osiride figures; in the valley temple the heavenly falcon Horus was his protector; and outside, the immense lion-bodied figure of Chephren as a sphinx, carved from the living rock, faced the rising sun. The reason is that all phenomena bearing on the renewal of life could be not only religiously appre-

hended but focused on the king: the river in flood, the earth's fecundity, the rising sun, the never-setting circumpolar stars.

It seems to be undeniable that conceptually and artistically the work of Chephren's reign marks a climax, for though the architectural layout of the pyramid complex provided a scheme which was more or less adhered to throughout the Old Kingdom, the statues of Mycerinus, his successor, already reveal a subtle decline. Not a disintegration of form, for these taut statues, singly or in pairs or triads, are vigorous and show a new interest in anatomical detail. In fact they suffer from an excess of vigor, an overemphasis on

physical well-being. It is not the rather charming plainness of the man, his bulbous nose, fleshy cheeks, protruding eyes (which must delight the hunters for realism in Egyptian art), that make these statues unimpressive, even a trifle common; it is the fact that they do not suggest any metaphysical awareness. The paradox of life in death, the ideal of a monumental form of life, appear forgotten or ignored in favor of a blatant vitality. The result is that the rigid pose, so meaningful in the earlier statues, does not appear an artistic necessity, the plastic expression of a conceptual paradox, but an alien constraint imposed on muscular vigor. Nor is this rigidity alleviated by the upright stance and quasi-striding position of the leg, which may have been copied from reliefs; it merely makes the protecting gestures of the goddesses in the triad in the Egyptian Museum, Cairo, slightly absurd, as if they had to keep their charge in check. Here we might point out that while Mycerinus is frequently shown in conjunction with his wife (a typical example is in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston) or protective deities, the latter are, except for their attributes, indistinguishable from the former in appearance and gesture. The goddesses seem well-intentioned females, not awesome presences, the king appears self-assertive rather than reverent.

It is probably inevitable that as the king's stature approximated that of the gods, the latter, since they lacked his concrete individuality, should become a mere formula. This is particularly clear in the unrelieved dullness of those reliefs of the Fifth and Sixth Dynasties where a goddess suckles a king, or divinities bring him their life-sustaining gifts. It must be admitted that Egyptian artists, who could create a human image *sub specie aeternitatis*, failed throughout to conjure up the fearsome qualities of divine power. Their

36 THE ANCIENT WORLD

gods remain lifeless cliches. A comparison with an early Sumerian example will make this clear. The god Abu (in the Iraq Museum, Baghdad) with his immense all-seeing eyes suggests the *mysterium tremendum*, the awesome secret of divine power and wisdom. The Egyptian artists on the other hand never showed awareness of the gods' complete "otherness.** Even the so-called animal gods, where they appear in the reliefs, are not inscrutable monstrosities; an animal's head mechanically joined to a human body turns these composite figures into mere pictograms, indicating which god was meant to be represented. Apparently the concept of the king as link between the temporal and the transcendent barred the way to more dramatic forms of religious experience and expression. The emphasis on divine protection, then, does not add a new dimension to the all-too-human portrayal of Mycer-inus, and we perceive a sliding off from that precarious balance which we noted earlier, in the direction of "realism." Unfortunately we cannot follow the development of royal portraiture in the Fifth and Sixth Dynasties because only

one magnificent colossal head, that of Userkaf, has been found (it is in the Egyptian Museum, Cairo). Here the size may have demanded a broad and simple treatment, the result of which is majestic and remote. The absence of royal statues in the Fifth Dynasty is, however, compensated for by a wealth of scenes in relief which proclaim the king's power and glory. We shall deal with these later, and in connection with the private tombs to which we must now turn.

The first dated tomb of a nonroyal personage is that of Hesi-Re, who was a contemporary of Zoser, at Saqqara. Its layout is unusual for it has a long passage with false doors on one side, each of which contained a wooden panel with the figure of the owner in low relief (now in the Egyptian Museum, Cairo), while on the opposite side was an elaborate display, in painting, of worldly goods, complete with lists of food and clothing. The carving of the reliefs is as delicate as that in the blue chambers of his master Zoser's pyramid. Unlike Zoser, however, Hesi-Re is not depicted in action but merely as alive after death: a thin, austere, elongated figure with a deeply furrowed face, inactive, although when seated he stretches his hand toward the offering table. The pose of the standing figure does not represent a stride; both here and in later examples it is a device to give maximum clarity to the three-dimensional human figure when it has to be ren-

dered on a flat surface. For the same reason the shoulder region is frontal, though the hips are not, and the eye is not foreshortened in the profile face. The transition from torso to hips is extremely subtle—note the left nipple in profile, the navel in half profile—and the resulting pattern is so satisfying that one accepts the identical feet almost as a decorative necessity. In fact we find for the first time here and in the reliefs of Zoser the classical canon for the design of the human figure, which was used for millennia to come. Before blaming the Egyptians, however, for their stubborn adherence to tradition it might be worth considering its advantages, apart from clarity, balance, and the fact that its curious flatness leaves the surface of the wall intact: the spectator cannot ignore the wall by moving in imagination round the figure. Its main advantage was, as I have pointed out elsewhere, ^{^^} that this type of composite, "paratactic" rendering is particularly apt when either the living dead or transcendent beings are depicted. Such figures are not functionally related to the spectator's viewpoint; they appear to exist in an alien world remote from any consideration of space and time.

As regards the layout of the tomb, the placing of the reliefs in the center of false doors undoubtedly suggests the desire for contact between the worlds of the living and of the dead, which always haunted the Egyptians' imagination. Does this mean that in life he envisaged the prospect of posthumous gluttony and comfort, which the rendering of food and chattels would bring magically

within his reach? The noble austerity of the figure seems to belie this thought, and though admittedly nothing is thereby proved or disproved, we might give Hesi-Re the benefit of the doubt—especially since many modern funerary practices could be explained in equally derogatory terms. It should be remembered that this tomb lay in the shadow of the pyramid complex where the king's power and glory were, so it was hoped, made permanent on earth. Inevitably the king must have drawn toward himself the main body of religious speculation on life after death. But the belief that his actual existence—his body, his power, his wealth—could and should be eternalized by preservation or in effigy, must have suffused ancient practices with a new significance, especially in the case of those who were closely linked with the king, such as his kinsmen and high officials. Man could not emulate a transcendent existence in the hereafter, but he could attain the numinous quality of eternity by perpetuat-

38 THE ANCIENT WORLD

ing his individuality which was, like the king's person, inseparable from status, function, and wealth. ^^

It is tempting for modern man, used as he is to the concept of a disembodied soul, to dismiss this desire for perpetuity as ****materialistic** and primitive. We shall see later that although these terms apply up to a point, they are irrelevant: greed and fear alone do not inspire great art. We have to probe beyond the obvious into this strange desire to render the dead as ****living**" but not time-bound.

We do not possess a statue of Hesi-Re, nor do we know if a number of rather squat, ungainly hard-stone figures which are generally termed "early," belong to this period. Since none was found in situ, we do not even know if they were funerary or votive figures. The first known nonroyal funerary statues, dated to the reign of Snefru, are those of Prince Rahotep and his wife Nofret (see plate 6). They appear a bold new venture. The modeling of the firm young bodies has a monumental simplicity, but the faces are staggeringly lifelike with their cleverly contrived shimmering eyeballs and dark pupils. These two very compelling individuals, the man open-faced, the woman secretive, the essence of femininity, seem to defy the very thought of death. And yet they also appear to lack potential movement, the essence of organic life. Their frozen immobility seems somehow final; it is as if they are caught in a geometric framework, bound by the unyielding verticals and horizontals of the stone from which they are only partly freed. The stone is left, uncompromisingly, for what it is, with no attempt at imitating a chair or throne. Here the function of the proverbial "cubism" of Egyptian art becomes apparent: the paradox of life-in-death could only be expressed by not allowing the human form to

appear potentially mobile. The organic had to come to terms with the inorganic, if Egyptian art was to fulfill its strange religious purpose and achieve a "timeless" image. Rahotep and his wife are in this respect as convincing as Zoser's statue, but their youth, character, and charm have been immortalized with a delicacy and restraint which reveal a deep and reverent love of life. It is worth noting that in Rahotep's tomb as in that of his contemporary, Atet, this same attitude to life was expressed in yet another way; wealth as part of man's status was not given first place, but the pleasurable aspects of existence: the first scenes of daily life make their appearance. We shall deal with these presently but first consider the private statues of

the Fourth and Fifth Dynasties which were buried in the mastaba's serdab, completely hidden from view.

To those who may become depressed by the quantity of mediocre Old Kingdom sculpture in which genius was either "engulfed by complacency or inertia" or went astray along the bypaths of common realism, the freshness and daring of the early masterpieces seem almost miraculous, for each presents a different formal solution to the problem of a timeless image, each a different vision of human values.

In the statue of Hemiunu (in the Pelizaeus Museum, Hildesheim), the vizier of Cheops, for example, the torso has been entirely freed from the stone, but not even the soft modeling of its ample flesh can disguise the rigidity of the pose, which is as harshly angular as the cubic seat. It is remarkable that the emphasis on the abnormally fat chest and the rolls of flesh has not lapsed into the kind of realism that would make the body's immobility appear due to the lethargy of a very fat man; for there is no sagging in the upright posture. Heaviness harmonizes naturally with inorganic immobility and perhaps that is why the strange body and the remarkably intelligent face, with its fine aquiline nose and small firm mouth, share the same surpassing dignity and self-assurance.

Two magnificent statues of Ranofet (in the Egyptian Museum, Cairo), almost certainly by different artists, show yet another approach to the problem of the timeless image. The figures are not freed from their angular slabs, nor does the stance with one leg forward—again probably copied from reliefs—suggest a striding movement. The limbs are, as always in Egyptian art, heavy and inert; they epitomize the immobility of the entire posture, so that the left leg appears a diagonal prop. In the example in plate 4 the head is enfolded by the winglike spread of a deeply undercut wig, which leaves the wide brow exposed. The modeling of the face in broad smooth planes is subtle, most sensitive around the finely chiseled mouth. It is a noble, a serene, face that

harmonizes with the treatment of the body. For this treatment is neither vigorous nor relaxed, it is an idealized pattern. The torso repeats in inversion the outline of the wig, the formalized loincloth makes a perfect transition to the lifeless limbs.

The contrast with the other statue of Ranofer is very striking. The head without its protective wig seems strangely exposed, equally noble in the slightly harsher modeling but

40 THE ANCIENT WORLD

more vulnerable and with a touch of defiance. It is emphatically not a serene face and it has, like the torso, an air of suppressed vitality. The slight restlessness of the entire upper body is enhanced by the bold sweep of the stiff kilt. Its jutting lower edge, though repeating the horizontals of base and background slab, does not unify the figure, but severs the lower from the upper part and makes the legs appear even more incongruously clumsy.

It must be admitted that relatively few examples are of this quality in Old Kingdom art, few that express so deep a faith in the lasting significance and value of individual man. This art was perilously poised between the ephemeral and the changeless. It is therefore not surprising that we find on the one hand the countless stiff, cliché figures, singly or in pairs, with or without offspring, with confident plump faces that monotonously proclaim a dull faith in dull perpetuity; and on the other hand figures so strikingly individual and alive that they appear a wholly secular "genre." We shall ignore the former and likewise the well-known, artless servant figures whose function was purely magical; as their number increased in the late Old Kingdom they often tempted craftsmen to playful experiment.^

More interesting artistically is the short-lived fashion of placing a so-called reserve head in the sarcophagus chamber. This custom, introduced at Giza during the Fourth Dynasty when serdab and chapel were usually sacrificed to the austere uniformity of solid mastabas, must have fostered a realistic trend since the artist could concentrate on likeness alone. The carving, however, is at this period still bold and very simple. Only one entire bust has been found, namely the extremely competent and convincing portrait of Ankh-haf (in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston), son-in-law of Cheops, a rather worried-looking elderly man with puffy eyes and a weak mouth. In this defiantly realistic head, the emphasis is entirely on the symptoms of aging, that is of decay, which makes it appear a freak among contemporary work. Its realism, however, was prophetic or a new trend in Fifth Dynasty sculpture.

The astonishingly alert scribe in the Louvre, Paris, with arms carved loose

from the body and hands ready for action, epitomizes the change. Compared with earlier examples its technical virtuosity stands out; but the more abstract pyramidal composition of the scribe in the Egyptian Museum,

Cairo, for instance, which seems to justify the diagonal sweep of the overlarge legs and the resilient curve of the papyrus roll, has in its remoteness from actuality a surpassing dignity.

The most remarkable of the realistic statues of the Fifth Dynasty is the so-called "village sheikh" (see plate 5), because it deliberately sets out to achieve not a partial but complete lifelikeness, and almost succeeds. Gone is the essential immobility of the living dead, the tension between the organic and the inorganic, and with it the dignity of a "timeless" image has vanished too. This is an excellent portrait of a comfortably fat old man, with a loosely tied apron swinging about his legs—which from the point of view of realism are the weakest part. The upright posture is that of a man who has to balance a very heavy stomach and, though the clumsy legs and unresilient feet hark back to earlier prototypes, this figure appears potentially mobile and almost suggests a stride. It does not underrate the originality or the virtuosity of the artist if one reluctantly admits that here stylistic decay has truly set in. For the exclusive emphasis on individual, transient life means, within the scope of Egyptian art, a loss of metaphysical significance and the road to triviality.

The Egyptians themselves must have been well aware of this; following a period of decline in the early Sixth Dynasty and of complete decadence in the late Sixth Dynasty and the First Intermediate Period, art began to flourish again and the old ideals were then revived and superbly expressed in the statues of the early Middle Kingdom.²¹

As indicated earlier, the Old Kingdom mastabas were hybrid in character and subject to change. Those of the Fourth Dynasty, arranged in a severe rectangle at the foot of the pyramid, were essentially of the sohd tumulus type (see fig. 3). In the Fifth Dynasty cruciform passages and chapels were introduced, their walls covered with scenes in delicate low relief. We can only hint here at a possible connection between this development and wider political and religious changes in the new dynasty. The worship of the sun god Re—and no doubt the priesthood of Heliopolis—had become an important factor. A new emphasis on the lighter side of existence may have affected not only the tombs but even the royal funerary temples whose lotus, palm, and papyrus columns in rose granite, rising from a black basalt floor as from fertile soil, suggest petrified vegetation.

However this may be, the reliefs in the private tombs, the

well-known "scenes of daily life," should be judged on their own merit. It may seem perverse to emphasize their problematical character instead of simply and delightedly grasping the unique opportunity they offer—for here we find ourselves face to face with common Egyptians absorbed in common pursuits, here we can watch the antics of man and beast, of sailors, butchers, cowherds and craftsmen, of dogs and donkeys, cattle and birds.²² The precision, the delicacy of the rendering give us an astonishing sense of proximity, until we realize with something of a shock that this lively throng was never meant to see the light, that it was intended to be a hidden, funereal life. Then we know again that the Egyptian, so charmingly familiar when at work or at play, is part of a unique phenomenon in history and a deeply puzzling one at that.

There is first of all to be considered the astonishing secularity of the tombs, for no god was ever represented, though the divine king was invoked in inscriptions as the ultimate source of all offerings. It is as if the ancient Egyptians, in the face of death, assessed the value of human existence and affirmed it in these homely scenes. In fact hardly ever in their long history did they in word or image reject the trivialities of ephemeral life. Is this another proof of their incurable naivete and their materialism? Were these scenes—the explanation lies again ready at hand—purely magical in intention? We might suspend our judgment for a moment and study the form and content of the reliefs somewhat more closely.

The general layout usually consists of a large figure of the tomb owner facing the scenes, which are arranged in horizontal strips. The owner is most often depicted as inactive and not directly connected with the scenes, so that generally speaking the immobility of the living dead is maintained here also.²³ The inscription which usually accompanies the figure confirms this, for it simply states that the dead man "sees" or "watches." If for a moment we accept a situation in which the world of the living and the dead are confronted, then it would be hard to find a word that expresses more subtly its human implications, for it conveys both man's longing and his resignation: the watcher shares but he does not participate.

Another fact should be noted here: the scenes in the private tombs depict only typical occurrences and never refer

to single events. The owner may boast in inscriptions of his career or his exploits, but the scenes he contemplates after death do not evoke his past life. In fact the word "scene" with its dramatic connotation is perhaps a misnomer, for what we find are pictographic conceits, such as harvesting, cattle raising, game provision, fishing, etc. Even when the action is at its liveliest it is

nevertheless typical, for care of cattle entails the fording of streams, and boatmen will fight! There is of course no denying that nearly all the scenes have a bearing on food production and that this links them with ancient magical practices. One may concede that some magical purpose persisted without accepting this as proof of the Egyptians' gross materialism and primitive attitude toward the hereafter. When the Egyptians apparently refuse to accept the crises of death as final, when the dead appear to cling to life and the living to strive for permanence in death, this may also mean that theirs was a different attitude toward the very phenomena of life. Where, as in Egypt, the divine is not believed to be wholly transcendent, all that pertains to life may be considered a manifestation of the divine. Therefore, when we find that the typical, the timeless, activities by which life is sustained or increased were made permanent in the "house of eternity"—as the tomb was called—where they would be a potent presence and a source of joy to the dead, then we may recognize in this not only an outgrowth of primitive magic but also a religious act of devotion.

We might allow the reliefs with their wonderful observation of humans and animals in action (see plate 7), their humor, their gaiety, to speak for themselves, were it not that they present one puzzling feature: in the case of human figures the artists obstinately clung to the paratactic rendering which we analyzed in the reliefs of Hesi-Re. This and the strict adherence of the figures to a groundline preclude any attempt at rendering illusionary depth, and where figures are depicted in action this may lead to the most extraordinary contortions. The problem of spatial representation in Egypt is too complex for a brief discussion but it should be remembered that no appeal to the imagination of a spectator was ever intended: the purpose of the scenes was to provide for the dead a permanent presence of the facets of daily life, clearly stated as typical occurrences. A paratactic rendering, which emphasizes tactile values at the expense of imaginary

44 THE ANCIENT WORLD

depth and jBxes, ks it were, the images to the wall surface, served this purpose to perfection. In fact this art appears to shun deliberately, and quite logically, every possible appeal, spatial as well as emotional, to the imagination; it is, for all its lively air, sober and undramatic.

This being so, we may well ask how the king was depicted in the reliefs of the Fifth Dynasty fimerary temples. For surely the very concept of a divine king was, if anything, extravagant. Here again we must admire the logical consistency with which the theme was handled, though we may deplore the constraint it imposed on the artist. Since the divine and the temporal interpenetrated in the person of the king, both aspects of his power are shown.

The king is seen on a par with the gods, as the focus of their good will, accepting their support when they lead his bound captives or bring him life-sustaining gifts: he is also seen reciprocating with offerings. Now the king, as the divine head of state, was ex officio the conqueror of his enemies, the source of all bounty for his subjects. He must therefore reveal his power in acts, but whether he holds a bunch of captives in a time-honored formalized gesture or presides over a scene in which the gold of honor was distributed among his courtiers, the rendering is abstract and lifeless. It must be admitted that although the religious paradox of divine kingship had been superbly expressed in monumental architecture and in single plastic figures, it severely limited the scope of pictorial art. For this dogma, with its ideal of static perfection, robbed religious scenes of tension and climax, robbed secular victory of its dramatic implications. In fact the religious scenes in the Old Kingdom inaugurate an endless stream of bland robot figures repeating the same formal gestures on the walls of temples and royal tombs alike, and it needed a revolutionary change in the very concept of kingship—in the Eighteenth Dynasty—to bring actuality within the range of royal reliefs.

There is only one type of scene which gave the artists full scope for their peculiar gift of detached, yet loving observation of natural form and movement: the hunting scenes in which the king, actually shooting, takes part.^{^*} Here the problem of paratactic rendering barely arose, for a profile outline will give the essentials of animal form and a ground-line may act quite naturally as skyline so that the wild creatures appear as seen. In one instance not even the pretext of a royal hunt is given for dwelling on the beauty of animal

life, and purely "idyllic" scenes of nature occur: namely, in the sun sanctuary built by Ne-User-Re. This unique building, the only one in the Old Kingdom to vie in importance with neighboring royal monuments, had an open courtyard with a raised platform on which stood an obelisk. In the passage leading toward it, reliefs were found which so far are unparalleled: large symbolical figures representing the seasons headed various scenes of nature—man reaping the gifts of the life-giving sun god, and beasts and plants—in a setting which, however simple, we are justified in calling pure landscape. That wild creatures could be depicted not as subservient to man and his greed, not even as sacrificial victims, but as proclaiming the sun god's glory by their very existence, is a moving tribute to an often forgotten aspect of Egyptian religion.

The Middle Kingdom

The end of the Old Kingdom shows all the symptoms of political, economic, and artistic decay that almost invariably follow high peaks of achievement.

The next, the so-called First Intermediate Period, remained in the memory of the Egyptians as one of unalleviated distress.^{^^} The sufferings caused by political upheaval and foreign invasion, the misery of increasing poverty, were deepened by a sense of religious bankruptcy. In a hierarchic state not only justice but social order has an aura of sanctity, and in the case of Egypt both were anchored in the Pharaoh's perfection as king and god. If the ideal of a static order on earth as in heaven seems to us a pious hope, to the Egyptians it meant a religious faith in the divine power of maat as manifest in cosmos and state alike. As such it was a peculiarly vulnerable faith which could remain unshaken only as long as Egypt's power remained inviolate and its centralized bureaucracy functioned. When foreigners intruded, when the centrifugal forces of feudalism disrupted the sacred unity of the Two Lands and local barons usurped royal prerogatives, far more was at stake than wealth and power alone. Subversion of the sacred order was on a par with cosmic disaster, and chaos threatened to destroy the very meaning of life for those to whom the permanent and the divine were practically synonymous. The vitality of the nation, however, was by no means

46 THE ANCIENT*WORLD

exhausted. A wealth of literary remains proves that for once political and economic decline could be redeemed by a greater maturity and depth of experience. We find a new probing, searching spirit expressed in highly original forms. It was realized that the royal monuments, now robbed and desecrated, mocked the illusion of permanence. The enigma of death, the ephemeral joys of living were boldly contrasted— not, as in the earlier tombs, approximated.^{^^} Harpers' songs have been preserved in which man is urged therefore to snatch at fleeting pleasures, but we also possess a strange dialogue between a would-be suicide and his soul. Here a bitter loathing of the iniquities of life is made more poignant by a lyrical praise of death.^{^^}

It may seem puzzling that at this time the visual arts, in contrast to literature, were, on the whole, barren. Poverty and destruction may explain much but not all. It should be remembered that a prevailing mood of brooding introspection must have recoiled from the affirmation of life's eternal values. Instead, the god Osiris, the god who died and yet lived, became, as king and judge of the dead, the new focus of religious hope. We know this from the inscriptions on modest steles, usually put up in Abydos, that is, near the god's legendary grave. In these inscriptions common man became vocal for the first time in history and expressed a new awareness of moral values in the prospect of posthumous judgment. It is true that magic held pace with fear of the unknown: portions of the royal Pyramid Texts, taken from their speculative context, begin to appear on coffins as magic spells.

When after a protracted struggle pharaonic power, which had been made a mockery in fact though never as a creed, became again a dominant factor in the life of a reunited nation, a deep change had occurred: the theology of kingship might survive, the sacred rites be again performed, but the myth of the king's static perfection was shattered. It could never again be forgotten that acts of valor, acts of statesmanship, were needed to bring about the blessed bond between the temporal and the divine on which justice, order, and well-being were founded. The great Middle Kingdom rulers emerged as gods in the eyes of their subjects, no doubt, but also as distinct characters, solitary human beings. It is significant that the praise of individual kings was sung in hymns which emphasized his responsibility toward his subjects. This would have been unthinkable in the Old Kingdom.

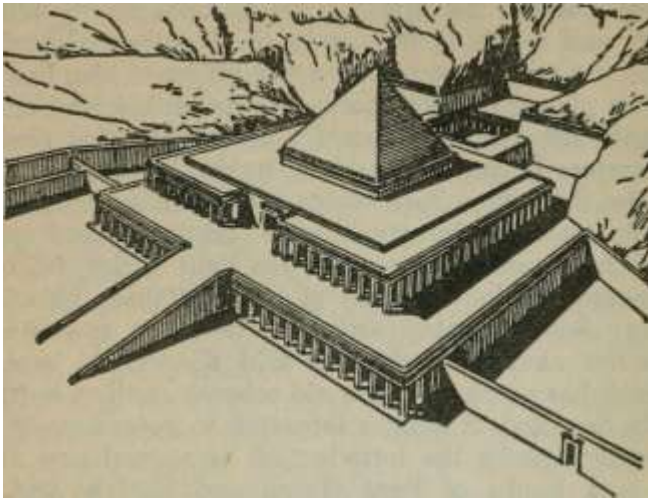
Egypt 47

We shall see presently how this change was expressed in the royal statues, but first I want to deal briefly with the paintings and reliefs in the tombs of those feudal lords who remained powerful even during the reign of the first great longs (see plate 8). Their tombs link up with a new development of the late Old Kingdom, for it was then that provincial administrators began to cut their tombs locally, in the cliff face above the valley. Such tombs soon developed into a form of subterranean architecture with porticoes and pillared halls. Their entrance was open to the light of day, in contrast to the nearly hidden intimacy of the mastabas. This fact in itself may have tempted artists to take the spectator into account, for already in the late Old Kingdom a scene occurs which has no place in the old scheme at all: a battle and siege are depicted. A similar intention to commemorate specific events explains the introduction of several new themes in the rock tombs of Beni Hasan and Sheikh Said. Formally speaking, however, tradition is upheld both in relief and in the bold but rather shoddy painting which appears as its cheaper substituted^ Only in one tomb at Meir,^^ where the reliefs are as delicate as those of the Fifth Dynasty, do we find a different type of appeal to the spectator: in a hunting scene, which depicts the owner in the act of shooting, a lively group of hippopotamuses is rendered in almost pure perspective, that is, as seen from a definite point of view. Whatever the latent possibilities of this new form of realism, its development was cut short. Rock tombs were discontinued when the power of the feudal lords was broken, and relief survived only on the steles, which were artistically unassuming though several show a finely balanced design.

One rather odd innovation in early Middle Kingdom tombs should be mentioned here: some of the scenes of daily life appear in a new guise, dislodged as it were from their place on the walls: elaborate groups of small wooden figures in the round were buried with the dead. In these the magical

intention of the wall scenes, so beautifully subdued within the earlier concept of the "watching" dead, is revealed in a crude and childish form. If the shock of social upheaval produced, as we saw, a trend toward greater spirituality, the reverse was also true and magic began to run riot in a plethora of dainty toys, fully rigged ships, soldiers, a rural estate with cattle and herds complete with a pavilion for the master, all of which denote a realistic concept of the hereafter too shal-

48 THE ANCIENT#WORLD



6. Reconstruction, Temple of King Mentuhotep. Deir el Bahari.

low and naive to produce anything beyond a rather charming puerility. For truly great Middle Kingdom art we must turn to the royal monuments.

The first of these was undoubtedly the funerary temple of Mentuhotep III of the Eleventh Dynasty, at Deir el Bahari, which is a structure of an astonishing originality (see fig. 6). Its setting already means a new departure, for it was built against the towering western cliffs. A ramp led to a colonnaded terrace, in the center of which a small pyramid, surmounting the tombshaft, formed its architectural climax. Behind the terrace was a pillared hall. The contrast with Giza is very striking. The smooth cube of granite masonry which contained Chephren's valley temple had two rather small entrance porches, and the long covered passage leading from it to the mortuary temple lacked all communication with the outer world. Mentuhotep's temple appears in comparison not only more centrally organized, but open to the world; and as if to emphasize a new relationship between king and subjects, two seated statues of Mentuhotep were placed outside the temple, looking across the Nile Valley toward the world of the living. These statues, badly damaged now, probably

closely resembled the one in the Egyptian Museum, Cairo. It shows no trace of the disintegration of form that is so characteristic of the late Old Kingdom. Rigidly

cubic and austere, it has a harsh formal discipline that is, however, far from being lifeless.

Unfortunately there is little left of the architecture of the Twelfth Dynasty monarchs, who moved their capital northward again and built their large brick, stone-faced pyramids—for Mentuhotep's terraced plan was abandoned—south of Giza near Lisht. The temples which they dedicated to the gods have been either rebuilt or used as quarries, but it is significant that from the Twelfth Dynasty onward many royal statues, often in the attitude of worship, were placed within them. During the Old Kingdom, the Pharaoh's image had been either a hidden presence or visible to the priests alone. Openly standing under divine protection and, we may presume, in view of worshipers, these Middle Kingdom statues no longer merely embodied transcendent power, they proclaimed it; and though funerary statues continued to be made, it was especially in nonfunerary settings that the paradox of kingship, a divine power functioning through a solitary individual, found a new expression.

The change was slow to appear and never broke the hallowed scheme of utter tranquillity adopted for the living dead. Among the earlier examples two granite torsos, both found in the Delta and now in the Egyptian Museum, Cairo, clearly show a new trend. The organic tension of the figures suggests an immensely powerful physique and the face with its enormous eyes is extraordinarily compelling.

Future development, however, did not lie in the direction of emphatic corporeality. Superhuman strength was henceforth symbolically expressed in the many royal sphinxes which became a favorite Middle Kingdom device. These were not monstrous forms in the sense that they embodied a significant disharmony of component parts, like the female sphinxes developed at a later date outside Egypt.¹⁰ Nor were these royal sphinxes mere ideograms in plastic form, like Chephren's sphinx. It is as if the artists, faced with the task of proclaiming to the nation the timeless function of each successive monarch, found a new inspiration in the welding of an individual head to static leonine nobility. One of the earliest examples depicts Amenemhat I (in the Louvre, Paris), of red granite; one of the latest, Amenemhat III (see plate 9); both show the skill with which, instead of disharmony, a superbly convincing unity of form was achieved. In the former, the severely formalized mane repeats in a smooth verti-

cal pattern the horizontal pleats of the headcloth. Though it curves away over the shoulder to form an unobtrusive transition to the recumbent body, the head in front view rises quite naturally from its steep sloping surface, as from a stiff garment. The face is utterly serene. In plate 9, on the other hand, the shoulder mane entirely envelops head and shoulders with its restless pattern like shimmering metal. Only the face stands out, framed by stylized hair tufts radiating like flames from a burning center. Stern, brooding, with just a hint of potential cruelty, the head and the leonine form mutually require each other; they are indivisibly one.

But though Middle Kingdom artists chose at times to express the transcendent aspect of royalty in a symbolical form, they also probed its human implications to a depth never reached before or since in Egyptian art. A change occurs suddenly in the reign of Sesostris III. The lean-flanked austere body of a votive statue of the king, found at Kamak, is taut, yet so organically coherent that its immobility appears an act of will; and surpassing will power—power of self-control, and the control of others—is expressed in the astonishingly compelling face (see plate 10). It is a starkly human, an "exposed" face, that hides nothing, yet reveals nothing in terms of mere personal experience. Its strength and its nobility are those of a dedicated man who has accepted the burden of an immense task. The personal greatness of a single individual is here measured up to a function that transcends human stature. And yet the human aspect of kingship in this great work does not inaugurate a tendency to secularize it. It is true that there are a number of fragmentary "portraits" of Sesostris III which show an increasing weariness, even melancholy. But we have said before that Egyptian sculpture cannot be judged except from the entire figure, and it must remain an unsolved problem if and how this new, poignant hint of frailty was harmonized with an expression of majesty.

The statues of Sesostris III's successor, Amenemhat III, appear gradually to introduce yet another direction: the mystery, the uncanniness, of the king's power predominates over his human qualities. Not, however, in the beginning of his reign. A seated statue of the king in the Egyptian Museum, Cairo, from his funerary temple at Hawara, shows how a sensitively human approach could transform even a classical formula. The delicate modeling of the young body is vibrant with life; the face with its large, curiously introvert eyes,

sensitive nostrils, and firm mouth and chin, has an air of solemn expectancy, of serious resolve. This gives the traditional rigid pose an entirely new quality of natural stillness, as if the young king were present at a ritual function. A later portrait head of the king shows a kind of wary reserve; and the colossal

head in the British Museum, alert, severe, with all its strength concentrated in the lower part of the face and around the full mouth, suggests a man who has learned that kingship, no longer self-evident, entails the need to dominate. It is eminently the face of a ruler, not of a god in human form.

In the sphinx already discussed, and in later statues from the Delta, the awesome character of royal power predominates. The artists' vision of the king as a solitary human being subsequently fades and vanishes forever.

There exists a striking difference between the royal images we have discussed and the outstanding female statues of the period, for all emphasis on individuality has there been avoided. In the case of Lady Sennuwy (in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston) the beauty of face and form is that of transfigured life. It has entirely lost the earthiness which gives to the best Old Kingdom work its pungent vitality.

A similar change can be observed in most private statues, where it may well express a new religious awareness, a loss of interest in the permanence of physical form. We now find squatting figures entirely wrapped in cloaks, limbs hidden in long stiff garments as if corporeality was of less account. The broad heart-shaped faces have a curiously remote expression, they are completely impersonal, although they are never lifeless in the better examples. Votive statues in the attitude of worship appear for the first time, as for instance in the statue of Amenemhat-ankh in the Louvre, Paris. Here the gesture of the arms and hands extended downward, subtly emphasized by the vertical hem of the garment, is both collected and entirely natural. The rare formal harmony of the figure almost makes one forget that it is far removed in spirit from the Old Kingdom: its inner stillness is devoid of all tension, it is beyond the reach of conflict between life and death. In a seated funerary statue of Chertihotep in the Berlin State Museums, corporeality has become almost an abstraction, a matter of smooth curving planes and balances. The rhythmic play of diagonals—in which even the edge of the wig takes part—with a basically cubic structure seems akin to musical

52 THE ANCIENT WORLD

harmony; it matches the impersonal serenity of the face. Here all clinging to the ephemeral, all trace of magic purpose, have vanished from a new ideal of timelessness.

The New Kingdom

THE EARLY EIGHTEENTH DYNASTY

The Middle Kingdom had also ended in disaster. The Nile Valley was overrun

by Asiatics ^^ and only after centuries of confusion and foreign domination was the country reunited by a dynasty of Theban rulers. These not only expelled the intruders but followed up their victory by a series of conquests in Palestine and Syria, thereby creating a vast empire. With her ascendancy abroad assured, Egypt entered, powerful and wealthy, on yet another period of great achievement

The change from a relatively parochial political existence to that of a great imperial power deeply affected the entire civilization of the New Kingdom. In art the change may not seem dramatic at first, for the ideal of permanence remained valid throughout Egyptian history—barring one short episode, as we shall see—so that the value of traditional forms was generally unquestioned. In fact, one of the fascinations of New Kingdom art is the inner tension between those forms and a new situation, a new attitude to life.

Kingship is a case in point. The Pharaoh again loomed large and the theology of kingship was formally upheld, but an insidious process of secularization had set in. The king's image, for instance, now frequently appeared in the tombs of a class of high officials, who owed their function to an autocratic ruler. In this context the king had thus become primarily the source of administrative power. In royal inscriptions the purely personal often intrudes, and detailed accounts are given of the Pharaoh's courage and physical strength.³² Conversely we find a new emphasis on the power of the gods, who may give commands to the Pharaoh in oracles and who receive the spoils of his battles. The changed situation appears, in fact, symbolically expressed in the configuration of the royal funerary temples and the divine temples. While the actual royal tombs, burrowed in the cliffs of the Valley of the Kings, became mere hiding places for the dead and their treasures, the funerary temples of successive rulers,

strung in a row along the west bank of the Nile, now faced the even greater temple complex across the river, where the powerful priesthood of Amon held sway. Astute theologians had established the unity of the Theban god Amon, the "hidden," the invisible god of the air, with the ancient sun god Re of Heliopolis. Amon-Re's ascendancy made it possible for an increasingly mature metaphysical speculation to focus on the two most universal gods of Egypt's cluttered pantheon.

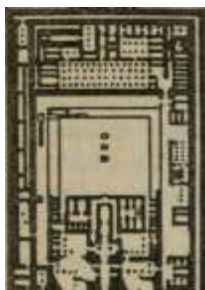
In one respect New Kingdom rulers were unchanged: their building activity was as formidable as ever. It must be admitted that much of the work they commissioned at a later stage is mainly impressive through sheer size, but it is undeniable that the earliest well-preserved monument belongs among the great masterpieces of all time. Queen Hatshepsut, the only woman ever to usurp the throne, built her funerary temple at Deir el Bahari, at the foot of the

Theban cliffs (see plate 11). The project was undoubtedly due to her vizier Sen-mut, who had his own image, a small kneeling figure, carved in relief throughout the building. An avenue of royal sphinxes led to three rising colonnaded terraces, connected by ramps. There is no pyramid, no tomb; severely simple square pillars and fluted columns are used throughout, except on the upper terrace where the pillars were faced with Osiride figures of the queen. It is here, next to the queen's main sanctuary, that we find a sanctuary with a stepped altar open to the sky and dedicated to Amon-Re. The middle terrace has two open halls with fine reliefs and, leading off them on either side, two chapels dedicated to Hathor and Anubis respectively. The clear exposed plan of the building, the austere rhythm of its crystalline pillars and columns, assert the grandeur of pure form against the amorphous cliff face towering above it. It is a daring imaginative concept, superbly executed.

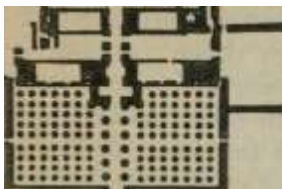
We should note one significant detail here. The reliefs we mentioned above ^^ represent, on the one side, the queen's miraculous conception and birth. Since she was a usurper her divine ancestry had to be demonstrated: Amon's fatherhood was discreetly stated in pictorial abstractions. The reliefs in the other hall contain an account of a peaceful expedition to the land of Punt, famous for its incense. The style and workmanship of these scenes resemble the best of Fifth Dynasty royal reliefs, but in spirit they differ completely. The strange inhabitants of this remote country are not de-

54 THE ANCIENT WORLD

ivcrwi



I



SECOND I j PYLON

Lw



FIRSTC I'PYLON

II

S

7. General Plan,

Temple of Amon. Kamak.

picted as obsequious aliens, awestruck by the Pharaoh's might; they have been observed with humorous detachment and a lively interest in such details as dwellings, plants, and animals. These innovations are significant; never before had the divinity of the Pharaoh required an explicit justification, nor had the world outside Egypt ever proved interesting for its own sake. We are indeed on the brink of new developments.

Compared with Hatshepsut's funerary temple, those of her successors appear massive and dull. More interesting are the temples they dedicated to the gods (see fig. 7). We cannot touch here on the many problems which the ponderous confusion of the Karnak temple complex offers to historians;

they are made even more bewildering by the reconstruction of Middle Kingdom remains.^{^*} A brief comparison with the layout of Old Kingdom funerary temples, however, may prove illuminating. We saw that the plan of the latter was processional and focused on the pyramid. Generally speaking the New Kingdom temples show a similar absence of centralized plan, though they lack the climax provided by the royal tomb. Instead the processional movement through entrance pylons, open courtyard, and pillared hall toward the cramped dark chapels of the inner sanctuary might be reversed on great occasions, when the sacred bark of the god was displayed to the multitude. The architectural emphasis was therefore laid on the towering entrance pylons which marked the threshold of the god's domain. Their soaring expanse of smooth masonry, slightly receding and with beveled edges, recalls the outside of a mastaba, infinitely enlarged. Barely integrated with the building, impressive through sheer size, these pylons are as forbidding as their function demands.

Apart from these differences, it is clear that the great formal creations of Old Kingdom architecture provided the vocabulary as well as the syntax of New Kingdom temples. Plant columns were reintroduced by Hatshepsut's successor, Tuthmosis III, and though the papyrus columns of his Luxor temple, and even those of the colonnade at Kamak built by his grandson Amenhotep III, are well proportioned, they lack the grace and beauty of their Old Kingdom prototypes. The ideals of massiveness and seclusion, essential to a funerary moniment, prevail throughout. Interior space as such was barely considered and the harmony between space and volume, so superbly maintained in Chephren's pillared hall, was ignored even when the construction of triple-aisled basiliicas with a raised central hall offered a grand opportunity for spatial articulation. The dire results of these general trends are clearly seen in the temple architecture of the Nineteenth Dynasty, which I shall briefly mention here.

The famous hypostyle hall at Kamak, built by Harnesses II, seems to have been created with the sole purpose of filling it to capacity with plant columns of monstrous size (see plate 12). Equally depressing is the forest of sagging bloated columns in the temple which his father, Seti I, built at Abydos. It is true that this abstract vegetation may have had a religious significance. It has often been pointed out that since various parts of an Egyptian temple had a cosmic con-

56 THE ANCIEN7: WORLD

notation, plant columns reaching to the star-bedecked ceiling may have linked the earthly with the heavenly sphere. This does not redeem them aesthetically, and it is an ominous sign of approaching decay when size becomes a prime consideration, divorced from the demands of form. Colossal size may be of the essence of a truly great concept, as in the case of the pyramids; it may also impart a mock dignity to what is insignificant or essentially dull. The much overpraised temple of Ramesses II at Abu Simbel is a case in point.

If we now turn to the royal statues of the earlier part of the Eighteenth Dynasty, it must be admitted that not even superb workmanship can hide their decline at the height of Egypt's imperial power. Tradition was upheld in the rigid pose with its framework of verticals and horizontals. The smooth idealized faces still show an appreciation of individuality, as in the delicate heart-shaped face of Hatshepsut (in the Metropolitan Museum, New York) or the alert intelligent head of Tuthmosis III with his bold high-bridged nose (in the Egyptian Museum, Cairo). But their expressions, whether bland, self-confident, or downright complacent, have a worldly serenity which belies the religious phraseology of the inscriptions. It is as if the undeniable dignity of these figures were due to ancient thought-laden forms which had become

stereotypes.

In contrast with the Middle Kingdom, it was not in royal portraiture but in the scenes in the private tombs, whose owners held high office under the empire, that New Kingdom art entered on a new phase, rich in experiment and full of life. It is in a sense surprising that this should be so. The fashion of monumental rock tombs had ceased in the Middle Kingdom when feudal lords lost their power under Sesostri III. The votive steles of private people in the later Middle Kingdom show a new and often a more spiritual approach to the problem of life after death, though popular imagination continued to be preoccupied with ghostly threats and magic countermoves. In the New Kingdom the entire phantasmagoria of the netherworld was more or less codified in the Book of the Dead, and one might expect that thereby the concept of the hereafter was finally divorced from all that life had to offer. This was not so. Amidst the bustle and excitement of the empire, with the opening up of new horizons, the ostentation of a class of wealthy officials and a pleasure-loving court, the ancient paradox of life's significance in death was

reasserted, and scenes of life appeared again in rock-cut tombs. This time, however, we do not find the typical aspects of life, remote from the contingent and the ephemeral—in other words, the rustic innocence of Old Kingdom reliefs. We find instead a new emphasis on those rewards of existence which are bound up with purely personal values, with pride of office and a sensuous awareness of beauty. This widened the scope and surreptitiously changed the character of the scenes, for it entailed a movement away from the typical and toward actuality in both form and content.

To begin with content, we can now see the tomb owner, no longer passive, busy with the pursuits of his lifetime: hunting, riding in his chariot, supervising the bearers of foreign tribute, receiving awards of gold. The old motif of the deceased seated at his offering table blossomed into banqueting scenes where guests were entertained with song and dance. Great interest is shown in depicting locality, not as a mere accessory to typical action, such as fishing or hunting, but in order to suggest a definite place, a house, a garden, even a law court. The manner of representing these, by a combination of plan and elevation, is archaic, but subtle changes occur in the rendering of the human figure which tend toward a new form of illusionistic realism. It is as if these figures, though still intended to be a presence for the dead, were now also aimed at the living, and meant to be seen by them.

There can be no doubt that a preference for the use of paint was prompted by the new trend and fostered it in turn.³⁵ So far painting, with very few exceptions, had been used either to enliven relief or as its substitute. Now it came into its own as a means of conjuring up visual rather than tactile values

—the transparency of garments, the stains on snow-white linen caused by the melting of greasy perfume cones which guests wore on their wigs. More important still, the swiftness of brush strokes tempted artists to experiment with movement, not as subservient to action, but as significant in itself. They evoked the sinuous grace of young dancers, the delicate gestures of serving girls. Sometimes, as in a painting in the tomb of Nakht, Thebes, such figures are grouped to form an intricate pattern that eschews the rigors of para-tactic rendering. In one instance (a painting in the tomb of Rekhmere, Thebes) a girl in three-quarter view from the back appears almost as seen and gains a strange incongruous cor-

58 THE ANCIENT WORLD

poreality in a scene where even overlapping figures lack any suggestion of rounded form. The problem of scenic depth is adumbrated: the two full-face musicians in plate 14 have an aura of three-dimensionality,^{^^} and the grouping of wailing women in a copy of a painting from the tomb of Neferhotep in the Metropolitan Museum, New York, definitely suggests recession.

A most interesting experiment in spatial illusion has been made in a famous hunting scene in the tomb of Kenamun, Thebes.^{3^} Here registers have been discarded altogether; the animals appear on small islands, as it were, and are quite literally "surrounded" by desert soil, painted in irregular sweeps of stippled red. It is in this setting that a uniquely dramatic scene occurs. The usual incidents of the chase, such as dogs attacking game, fleeing gazelles dropping their young, small animals hiding in holes, had by now become well-worn clichés. In this case the artist has rendered not the typical reactions of fear but a single moment of desperate courage: we see an ibex proudly facing his murderers in the moment of his collapse.

New Kingdom tomb painting is extraordinarily appealing, not only because it is subtle, varied, and full of surprises, but because we must see in it a vain bid for freedom, an attempt to escape from the formidable logic of an ancient scheme that had lost its original meaning and yet barred the way to an entirely new development. Nothing short of a revolution could break the tyranny of such a deep-rooted tradition. We shall see presently that such a revolutionary movement did in fact occur, but we must first consider the plastic figures of the period preceding this event.

The private statues of the Eighteenth Dynasty also reflect the complexity of the imperial age, its worldly sensuality, its groping for new religious values. It is significant that we can note a clear distinction between funerary and votive statues. The latter, put up in the forecourt of a temple, often show an uneasy

combination of human and nonhuman elements: kneeling figures may hold an offering table or a stele. Such statues lose their plastic self-sufficiency in favor of vociferous, if pious, inscriptions. In funerary statues, however, archaic forms may persist; the "cubism" of Middle Kingdom squatting figures is reduced almost to absurdity in the statue in the Berlin State Museums of Senmut and the small princess entrusted to his care, although this strangely abstract monu-

ment to personal devotion has great formal nobility. We also frequently find the time-honored pose of a scribe, with or without the paraphernalia of his office, but in contrast to the alert Old Kingdom examples the facial expression (for example, of Horemheb in the Metropolitan Museum, New York) has become introverted and brooding.

The change in character of the feminine figurines is even more striking, especially if we compare them with the chaste serenity of Middle Kingdom "queenly" statues, which for all their firm and delicate modeling are impersonal, ageless. In the New Kingdom feminine beauty is not seen *sub specie aeternitatis*. In one instance of the late Eighteenth Dynasty, a statue of an unknown lady in the Archeological Museum, Florence, where the archaic rigidity of the thin body is very marked, it has the curious effect of psychologically enhancing the extreme reserve of the taut nervous face. This is, however, an exception, for the artists' main concern was with the ephemeral grace of youth. The modeling of slender girls, elegant in flowing garments, becomes soft and sensuous, as in the figurine of the Priestess Tui in the Louvre, Paris. The strict frontality, the "immobility" of such figures seem a natural pose and, though intended for the tomb, they are in spirit very close to the delicate frivolity with which carvers shaped the handle of a spoon or mirror in the form of a girl or turned a small nude servant carrying a vase into an unguent pot. Here, outside the realm of funerary art, the proverbial rigidity of Egyptian figures becomes relaxed and the twisted posture, closely observed, is skillfully rendered. It is ironical that those who look hopefully for a relaxed form of "naturalism" in Egyptian art will mostly find it in a decadent period or in the small luxuries of a sophisticated age. With one important exception: once and once only an attempt was made to break the bonds of a stern tradition.

THE AMARNA REVOLUTION

The impetus of imperialistic expansion was suddenly halted and reversed by the strangest episode in Egyptian history, the so-called Amarna revolution, which was inaugurated by a king. The bare facts are too well known to be enlarged upon: the young Amenhotep IV flouted the powerful priesthood of Amon and turned away from an archaic cluttered pantheon to worship one

divine principle only, the life-giving

60 THE ANCIENT WORLD

sun disk, the Aten. He changed his name to Akhenaten and moved his capital northward to an uninhabited area on the east bank of the Nile, later known as Tell el Amarna. In the spacious new town with its palaces and vast sun temple open to the sky, the king encouraged, in the name of truth, an extreme form of naturalism in art.

It is true that every one of these facts bristles with problems, but there is a temptation to ignore them, especially for those who feel that they have at last reached the oasis of a familiar pictorial idiom. All that was alien and contradictory in earlier figures, all that needed a circuitous approach in order to unravel its meaning, has vanished. What we find is the closest, subtlest, most sensitive approach to living form, especially to the enigma of the human face. Portraiture for its own sake, without ulterior motive, in the shape of busts and masks, makes its first appearance in history. It is understandable that since the heads of funerary statues were often more or less lifelike, the Amarna portraits have been considered a perfectly natural development of the former, showing only a greater sophistication and psychological depth. However, this is to underrate the truly revolutionary significance of Amarna art as a whole.

It should be remembered that Akhenaten's rebellion was directed not only against the priesthood of Amon, it struck at the root of popular religion and undermined the theology of kingship. The latter, unchanged through millennia, must have satisfied deep religious needs, because it had linked the function of royalty with both celestial and chthonic powers. Akhenaten monopolized the celestial, ignored the chthonic aspect of religion; he sang the praise of life, never of life-in-death. He also stripped kingship of its mythical content—that is, not only of its superstitious trappings but of the speculative and emotional values which, through the ages, are preserved in the semiarticulate form of sacred acts. The new king was no longer, as in the coronation rites, the avenging son of his father Osiris, who, resuscitated after death, sanctioned the continuity of his office; he was no longer protected by goddesses acting as his mothers in the same rites, nor did he guarantee in his person the divine dispensation of social justice and order.

At Amarna, Akhenaten, though basking in the glory of the sun disk whose prophet he had become, presided over an isolated artificial community that was not only freed from

the burden of tradition but, as it were, from the night side of existence. This of

necessity deeply affected the pictorial arts, which had so far been mainly focused on the hereafter and now no longer served the dead. It is true that rock tombs continued to be made, but not one of them was ever used for interment. They seem a mere pretext for the display of secular scenes in which only the image of the king had some religious association, for the king, even if he appeared at times an all-too-human prophet, was intimately linked with the godhead. I cannot give a detailed analysis here of the changes in content and form of these tomb reliefs ^ and of the remains of frescoes that have been found in the palaces. It is true that several lively features can be traced back to the more mundane tombs of the early New Kingdom, but at Amarna these features were not furtive attacks on a rigid scheme; secularization was deliberate and final. Where life in itself was glorified, its transient aspects no longer had to be shirked; they were in fact emphasized. Actuality became a prime concern, even dramatic narrative occurred, and both entailed an increased interest in local setting and in non-typical events. More important still, the wall surface could be considered as an entire spatial unit for the rendering of coherent scenes. On several occasions the traditional registers were discarded and different events were represented as occurring simultaneously. Individual character was now revealed by idiosyncrasies of movement or gesture; one may note the difference between the police officer Mahu excitedly telling the story of his exploit and the boredom of the listening courtiers, on a relief in his tomb at Tell el Amarna. The king looms large in most of the tombs, but apart from the symbolical cliché of sun rays supporting the life sign and reaching down to his person, secularization here meant humanization; we can see the royal family, even when riding out and visiting the temple, affectionately entwined, and rather cloying family scenes prevail. The royal figures, whether in tombs or on small steles, appear at all times relaxed to the point of spinelessness, and without a trace of formal dignity. All this is new and remarkable for its revolutionary intention rather than its artistic value.

Painting was never used in tombs, only on the walls and the gesso floors of palaces where tantalizing fragments hint at new ventures.^ Plant and animal life was closely observed, as for instance in the delightful marsh scene in the North

62 THE ANCIENT WORLD

Palace, Tell el Amarna, which ran in a continuous frieze round the walls of a small room and is presumably a rare example of pure landscape without a trace of human activity. The delicate movement of the swaying papyrus in all the stages of its growth, the swooping kingfisher, are astonishingly vivid. So, from the same location, is the grouping, more or less in depth, of the two baby princesses seated on a cushion at their mother's feet. Here the figures show

traces of shading. Evidently new possibilities were adumbrated, though as far as we can judge they were not fully exploited. It was in plastic figures that Amarna art truly excelled.

It should be realized that Amarna statuary was not intended for either tomb or temple; it was emphatically a secular form of art. This meant that the old formal constraint, the "tensional harmony" between the individual and the timeless, lost its meaning even if a millennial tradition could not be suddenly discarded. Strict frontality was maintained in full-length figures but it is significant that the interest shifted from figure to portrait head. The king's religious obsession with moat, the divine order, in the limited sense of truth, must have encouraged artists to explore what is most individual in man, and human faces became the focus of a more intense, a more receptive form of observation. That this opened the road to rather shallow naturalism is shown by a number of plaster masks, in some cases even worked-over casts found in a sculptor's workshop. Their main interest lies in the fact that they are faithful records of contemporary faces. 4<>

The royal portraits, on the other hand, are inspired works of art. Here the perennial awe of the Pharaoh, felt even in the case of this strange king who insisted on the portrayal of his own physical peculiarities and those of his family, redeemed these portraits from mere realism. It is true that Akhenaten's colossal statues at Karnak, which date from the earliest years of his reign and still represent him in Osiride form, show that artists working by command, and on that scale, were baffled as well as inspired, producing hybrid figures of disturbing morbidity."*^ But the finds at Amarna show that the king's ideas bore fruit in that setting. There is a delicacy, a reverence, in the approach to the royal sitters and at the same time a psychological penetration that holds a modern spectator spellbound in their presence. Never has queenly beauty, remote and enigmatic, been more subtly

evoked than in the busts and heads of Nofretete. In plate 13 it was not realism that shaped the slender neck overlong but the need to balance the backward sweep of the crown. The decay of such beauty was poignantly portrayed in a small full-length statue, in the Berlin State Museums, of the aging queen, with sagging body and hardened features. Akhenaten's face, also in the Berlin State Museums, self-willed, intelligent, slightly decadent, is as haunting as the image that emerges from historical sources. One is grateful to be spared for once the elongated skull and the abnormally fat hips and abdomen—ominous signs of degenerative disease—which are emphasized in the reliefs and the Kamak colossi. The portrait heads of the young princesses, of which several have been found, all show the same long skull which, like the royal hips, soon became a mannerism in all Amarna figures. Their gentle faces are often enchantingly childish. The small torso of a princess, in University College,

London, renders incipient adolescence with wonderful delicacy.

Amama art, however, was a hothouse plant: it grew in a setting which was sheltered from the impact of grim political realities, and it ignored the tragic implications of existence. When the town was deserted after the collapse of the religious revolution, apparently little of it survived the following wave of reaction except a few mannerisms and a new sensitivity. No royal family scenes at Amama approach even remotely the delicate intimacy of the portrayal of the young Tutankhamen and his queen (see plate 15).

We might also mention here one remarkable piece of sculpture of this period because it appears to hark back to a traditional form: the exquisite funerary statues in the Rijks-museum van Oudheden, Leiden, of the court official Maya and his wife Merit, singly and seated side by side in the time-honored fashion. In the earlier New Kingdom interest in such groups must have flagged, for those that exist are of poor quality. Here the modeling is subtle and restrained but the fascination of these figures also lies in the strange balance that they hold between otherworldly serenity and mundane "courtoisie." It is as if this refined and beautiful couple were presiding over a very solemn festivity.

THE NINETEENTH DYNASTY

And yet the influence of Amama went deeper and was more

64 THE ANCIENT WORLD

fruitful than appears at first sight: both its sense of the dramatic in gesture and expression, and the interest in coherent scenes and local setting, re-emerged in a form and a context of which, ironically, the prophet of Light and Life would hardly have approved. In the tomb of Horemheb, a former general of Akhenaten, who unified the country after his master's death and became the last king of the Eighteenth Dynasty, and in the contemporary tomb of Neferrenpet, we find scenes of such emotional intensity and individual characterization that one must assume his artists to have been schooled in the Amarna tradition. Here, however, the scenes have nothing of the lightheartedness of the Amarna mock tombs; they are frequently tragic. In fact the worldly gaiety of the earlier funerary art was soon lost; in the Nineteenth Dynasty religious scenes, such as that of the goddess Hathor offering life-giving draughts to the dead, begin to predominate. Tomb painting then gradually vanishes.

A more important inheritance from Amarna was the preoccupation with actual instead of typical events; this dominated the great Nineteenth Dynasty battle scenes, those of Seti I and his successors. That these were as revolutionary as some of the Amarna reliefs can be asserted but not proved, because the

remains of pre-Amarna royal reliefs are very scanty. One so-called battle scene on the chariot of Tuthmosis IV, however, seems to confirm the impression that before Akhenaten actuality was not the artists' concern when depicting the king. It is in fact an elaborate pictogram of the Pharaoh as ex officio victor over his enemies, with some of the paraphernalia of battle thrown in, and is entirely devoid of dramatic tension or coherence in space. In the reliefs of Seti I at Kamak, on the other hand, we have a unique blend of symbol and actuality, of the king's unconquerable might and the grim reality of the battles he fought. For the last time in Egyptian history the paradox of kingship found superb artistic expression. The motif of the royal warrior was infinitely varied, but even where the king is engaged in violent action the outcome is a foregone conclusion; he is not only the dominating, but almost the static, center of the turmoil. In many cases this is epitomized by the traditional diagonal stance of the royal horse-team, something between a prance and a gallop, between an arrested and a dynamic movement. This gives to violent action and even to pursuit a decorative equipoise, almost a stillness; and though it soon

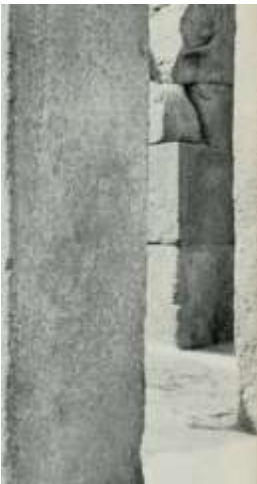


1. King Zoser. Limestone. Museum, Cairo.

2. Interior, Valley Temple of King Chephren. Giza.



■■■.; :v ■ .: ^r. ■ .; '£, .t^:





3. King Chephren. Diorite, Museum, Cairo.

4 (below left). High Priest Ranofer, detail. Limestone. Museum, Cairo.

^ 5 (below right). Ka-Aper (Sheikh m el Beled). Wood. Museum, Cairo.





». Prince Rahotep and Nofret. Limestone, painted. Museum, Cairo.

mspF^

" :#r"

!!>■

w

%

w

Ip

'Ut >

"^



uiHHiiiiiiiiiii m

^-i A

7. Harpooning Hippopotamuses. Limestone relief. Tomb of Mereruka, Saqqara. 8 (below). Birds in Acacia Tree. Wall painting. Tomb of Khnum-hotep, Beni Hasan.



10. Sesostrius III, detail. Red granite. Museum, Cairo.



y' r-
mr-^





11. Temple of Hatshepsut. Deir el Bahari.



12. Obelisk and Hypostyle Hall, Temple of Amon. Karnak.

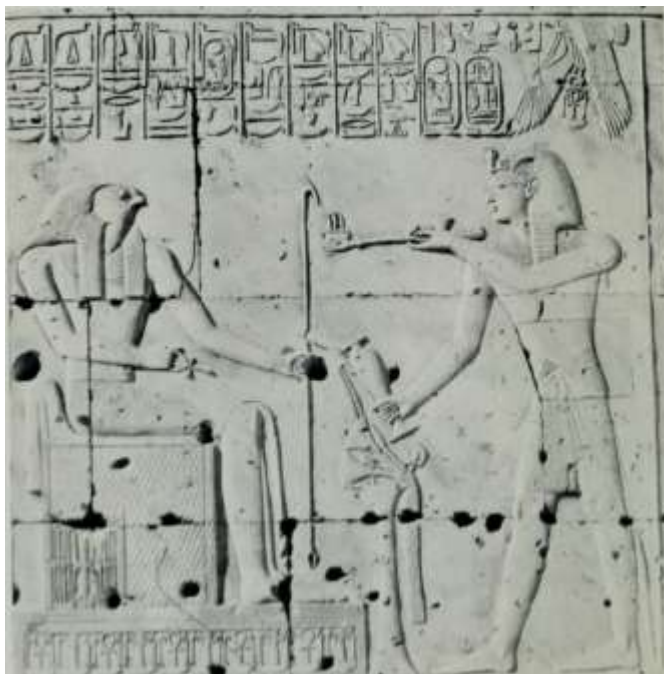


13. Queen Nofertete. Limestone, painted. State Museums, Berlin-Dahlem. 14 (below). Singers and Dancers. Wall painting. British Museum, London.



15. Throne of King Tutankhavwn, detail of back. Wood, covered with costly materials. Museum, Cairo. 16 (below). Scti I Before the God Soker.

Limestone relief. Temple of King Seti I, Abydos.



/' ^> i> ^- '-i^, 'Jt- 'My

became a mechanical device, even as a transfer pattern it is invariably effective. I cannot go into a detailed description of these scenes, nor trace their development and their decay under Harnesses II and III.^ j ^^n only point to two small episodes which are unthinkable without the stimulus of Amarna. In the siege of the hilltop town the resilient stride of one escaping man and the hopeless collapse of another are highly dramatic. So is the attitude of the panic-stricken shepherd who, fleeing, looks back at the towering figure of the king. The Seti reliefs are full of such original details, which under his successors soon became clichés.

It is as sad as it is significant that in the purely reKigious art of the same period not a trace of inspiration can be found. Seti I was a reactionary who not only deliberately turned away from the cult of Light but, as it were, in an opposite direction. His famous temple at Abydos is dedicated to the mysteries of Osiris and in a subterranean cenotaph at the back of the temple the chthonic aspect of divine kingship was reaflBmed. The reliefs in the temple, however, are mainly concerned with ritual and the relationship between king and god, and these are sadly disappointing (see plate 16). They are, for aU their exquisite workmanship, utterly lifeless.

With these all too brief references to the art of the Nineteenth Dynasty we have reached the end of our introduction to Egyptian art. As I said before, the study of periods of decline may be both interesting and rewarding. This certainly applies not only to the reigns of Ramesses II and III, but to those periods of Egypt's preternaturally long history when old forms were artificially rejuvenated in the most deliberate attempt at archaism the world has ever known. Even the old preoccupation with individual man re-emerged spasmodically in purely naturalistic portraiture.^

We may nevertheless admit that with the Nineteenth Dynasty the vitality of Egyptian art had spent itself.

NOTES

1. Edgar Wind, *Pagan Mysteries in the Renaissance*, London, 1958, p. 191.
2. That these theories may nevertheless be well worth considering is shown by Walther Wolf, *Die Kunst Agyptens*, Stuttgart, 1957> passim.
3. On some of the problems raised by this momentous change.

66 THE ANCIENT WORLD

and on the striking differences between Egypt and Mesopotamia at a comparable stage of development, see Henri Frankfort, *The Birth of Civilization in the Near East*, Bloomington, Ind., 1951.

4. The archaeological evidence of Mesopotamian influence in Egypt toward the end of the fourth millennium is now generally accepted. Only a few chauvinists in the ranks of Egyptologists prefer to doubt its validity.
5. The space-time implications of commemorative art have been dealt with by H. A. Groenewegen-Frankfort, *Arrest and Movement. An Essay on Space and Time in the Representational Art of the Ancient Near East*, London, 1951, pp. 21 ff.
6. Some scholars have suggested that the solid tumulus type of tomb was a southern concept, and that in the Delta the notion prevailed of the tomb as a dwelling for the dead in which the vivifying gifts of the living could be stored. This as yet unsubstantiated hypothesis might help to explain the hybrid character of the flat-topped Old Kingdom tombs, the so-called mastabas (Arabic for bench), which gradually became honeycombed with chapels and storerooms and in one case even contained a lavatory.

On the development of Old Kingdom tombs, see George A. Reisner, *A*

History of the Giza Necropolis, Oxford, 1942. On the Saqqara tombs, see Walter B. Emery, *Great Tombs of the First Dynasty*, London, 1954.

7. Arabic for cellar, a term generally used for a closed statue-room.

8. E. Wind, *op. cit.*, p. 190.

9. See Henri Frankfort, *Kingship and the Gods*, Chicago, 1948.

10. The Memphite theology has been discussed in H. Frankfort, *op. cit.*, pp. 71, 76, 129, and in John A. Wilson, *The Burden of Egypt*, Chicago, 1951, pp. 56, 58-60.

11. A comprehensive survey of Zoser's monument is given in J. E. S. Edwards, *The Pyramids of Egypt*, London, 1947, pp. 45 ff. For a full publication, see Etienne Drioton and Jean-Philippe Lauer, *Les Monuments de Zoser*, Cairo, 1939.

12. The same arrangement of subterranean tiled rooms occurs in the so-called Southern Tomb, a grave and sanctuary built up against the southern enclosure wall. This was presumably intended for the king's ka, that is, for his personified life force, or, according to others, for the separately buried viscera that were removed from the body before it was wrapped in linen and covered with resin in order to preserve it.

13. The nagging fear that life in the hereafter might continue to depend on food haunted the Egyptians for many centuries.

14. The so-called "bent" pyramid, attributed to Huni, Zoser's successor, appears a failed project, for after a true pyramidal start it was finished off with a flattened angle of elevation. Huni's son

Snefru reverted to a stepped pyramid at Medum, which he later attempted to make smooth-sided by casing it in. This project was, however, abandoned and he later built a true pyramid at Dahshur, the elevation of which was precisely that of the top of Huni's.

15. For facts, plans, and literature on the subject, see J. E. S. Edwards, *op. cit.*

16. Since the different aspects of the king's supernatural power were at a later date expressed in the five names and titles he officially held, the niches may each have contained a royal statue inscribed with one of these.

17. U. Hoelscher, *Das Grabdenkmal des Königs Chephren*, Leipzig, 1912.

18. H. A. Groenewegen-Frankfort, *op. cit.*, p. 38.

19. That the desire for identity to last beyond the grave was exceptionally strong in Egypt is proved by the fact that in the tombs of courtiers, belonging to the earliest dynasties, small steles bearing their names have been found at Abydos. This practice is unknown elsewhere in the ancient Near East.

20. See W. Wolf, *op. cit.*, p. 38.

21. It must be admitted that opinions may vary on the question when and in what way decline set in, nor can it be denied that the Sixth Dynasty produced quite remarkable monuments, both in plastic and relief. I must, however, through lack of space refer the reader to more voluminous art histories such as W. Uaiam Stevenson Smith, *The Art and Architecture of Ancient Egypt*, London, 1958, and W. Wolf, *op. cit.*

22. The finest reliefs from Fifth Dynasty tombs have been published by Georg Steindorf, *Das Grab des Ti*, Leipzig, 1913, and Norman de Garis Davies, *The Mastaba of Ptahotep and Akhetetep*, London, 1900; the most interesting tomb of the Sixth Dynasty is that published by Prentice Duell, *The Mastaba of Mereruka*, Chicago, 1938.

23. Although the passivity of the tomb owner was generally maintained, small changes occur in the later Old Kingdom tombs, which may be due to influence from the royal reliefs (see p. 44). These exceptions have been discussed in H. A. Groenewegen-Frankfort, *op. cit.*, pp. 31 ff.

24. See Ludwig Borchardt, *Das Grabdenkmal des Königs Ne-user-Re*, Leipzig, 1907, and *Das Grabdenkmal des Königs Sahure*, Leipzig, 1910-13.

25. On the First Intermediate Period, see J. A. Wilson, *op. cit.*

26. In a text of this period, quoted by R. T. Bundle Clark, *Myth and Symbol in Ancient Egypt*, London, 1959, pp. 139-40, Osiris says to the creator god Atum: "O Atum! What is this desert place into which I have come? It has no water, it has no air, it is depth unfathomable, it is black as the blackest night. I wander helplessly herein. One cannot live here in peace of heart, nor

68 THE ANCIENT WORLD

may the longing of love be satisfied herein." To which Atum replies: "You may live in peace of heart. I have provided illumination in place of water and air, and satisfaction and quiet in the place of bread and beer."

27. See Adolph Erman, *The Literature of the Ancient Egyptians*, tr. by A. M. Blackman, Oxford, 1937.

28. The technique and character of Old and Middle Kingdom painting have been exhaustively dealt with by W. S. Smith, *op. cit.*
29. Aylward M. Blackman, *The Rock Tombs of Meir*, London, 1914.
30. Especially the full-bosomed type, of Levantine origin, which appealed to Greek artists and survived in the West. In the sphinxes of Queen Hatsheput as Pharaoh (see p. 53), as also in one attributed to the wife of Hatshepsut's successor Tuthmosis III, the head was simply joined to a lion's body. We may assume that this was also the case in the one instance where a superb head of a queen of the Middle Kingdom, now in Boston, appears to have formed part of a sphinx. Generally speaking, however, the Egyptian sphinx represented the Pharaoh and is therefore male.
31. On the migration of peoples throughout the Near East in this period, see p. 87.
32. See J. A. Wilson, *op. cit.*, pp. 195 ff.
33. For illustrations, see W. Wolf, *op. cit.*, pis. 449-51.
34. A good survey of both the funerary and the divine temples of the Eighteenth and Nineteenth Dynasties is given by Earl Baldwin Smith, *Egyptian Architecture as Cultural Expression*, New York, 1938.
35. Extremely subtle relief also occurs in the New Kingdom, e.g., in the tomb of Ramose; see Kurt Lange and Max Hirmer, *Egypt*, London, 1956.
36. Not quite, though; the shoulders are somewhat twisted and the feet are awkwardly rendered in the traditional manner.
37. See Nina de Garis Davies, *The Tomb of Ken-Amun at Thebes*, New York, 1930.
38. See H. A. Groenewegen-Frankfort, *op. cit.*, pp. 101-12.
39. See Henri Frankfort et al., *The Mural Painting of El Amameh*, London, 1929.
40. W. S. Smith, *op. cit.*, pis. 134-35.
41. Though some of these distorted fibres are not unimpressive (see K. Lange and M. Hirmer, *op. cit.*, pis. 176-77), I see no need to claim a special merit for them, or to interpret them in anachronistic terms by calling them "expressionistic," as is often done.
42. For an analysis of the battle scenes of Seti I and his successors, see H. A.

43. On the art of the later periods, see W. S. Smith, op. cit., and W. Wolf, op. cit.

CHAPTER II

Mesopotamia

THE main fascination of studying Near Eastern art as a whole is that it taxes our imaginative powers to the utmost. Any sense of familiarity which we may, with difficulty, have acquired in one region is shattered when we move to a different scene. The contrast, for example, between Egypt and Mesopotamia is in terms of geography, climate, social structure, and religious life almost complete.

Mesopotamia was a vast fertile plain, a land of circular horizons. It had no natural defenses against invaders from the northern and eastern mountain ranges, none against the nomads from the arid stretches of Syria and Arabia into which it merges. It has temperamental rivers that were invaluable for irrigation, but, especially in ancient times, often destructive. It knew extremes of heat and cold in dramatic transition, torrential rains and violent thunderstorms, the latter almost unknown in Egypt. Its early history, the history of the Sumerian people, evolved around independent city-states and their struggle for supremacy. These city-states, whose main concern was agriculture, had originally a rather simple form of democratic rule, power being vested in a council of elders; the council could, however, if circumstances demanded, appoint a king as temporary ruler. Kingship was therefore generally speaking a military or political expedient, by no means a sacred dogma. The layout of each city, the hub of the city-state, was centered in a temple dedicated to a protective deity, and from this center the city's economy was organized and controlled in a system that has been rightly called a form of "theocratic socialism." ^

Mesopotamian religion reflects in many ways the violent climatic and political upheavals to which man's efforts were subjected. The ephemeral in human affairs was taken for granted and speculation on the hereafter conspicuously absent. Nor was the unchanging, the eternal, the only hallmark of divinity—in fact, the Sumerian language had no equivalent

JO THE ANCIENT WORLD

for the word eternal,'^ which is so frequently, so glibly, used in Egypt. Though cosmic order was recognized in the movement of celestial bodies and

in seasonal rhythm, the great cosmic divinities were conceived in terms of passionate wills and immense power. There is in the early texts a remarkably human quality in the behavior of the sky god, storm god, and others, who match their wills and powers and who confer, discuss, and take decisions like a council of state. Theirs was, however, a humanity infinitely enlarged and a wisdom that remained inscrutable. Hence man's deep concern with the divine will, his constant preoccupation with "fate" (a concept unknown in Egypt), his sense of utter dependence—and yet, paradoxically, in his personal and communal relationship with deities, a sense of proximity, of intimacy hovering between love and fear.

The reader may find that several features of this brief sketch are vaguely familiar, or at least less utterly alien than is the Egyptian ideal of static rule by a divine king. It is therefore tempting to add a significant comparison. The pyramid, as part of a tomb-and-temple complex, remains to Western eyes one of the strangest concepts in the history of religious architecture. Its Mesopotamian counterpart, the huge zig-gurat or temple tower, often almost equivalent in size and roughly in shape, is by no means conceptually alien. Rising steeply above the featureless plain, these sacred mountains built by man, with their slow approach in stages to the temple on the summit, the seat of the divine, have a symbolical appeal that can be experienced simply and directly even today when one visits their sad remains, amorphous hills of crude mud brick.

And yet in the realm of representational art the situation seems reversed. Generally speaking, Mesopotamian art lacks the very features which in Egypt, even if wrongly interpreted, appear familiar to modern spectators: the portrayal of daily life and individual human beings. It is, with very few exceptions, devotional in intention and concerned with ritual and symbol rather than with the phenomena of life, except where these proclaim divine blessings to mankind. If this suggests to the reader a dull kind of formalism, the very opposite is true. The range and variety of Mesopotamian art are astonishing and, though its development is incoherent and the general level of achievement is low, its masterpieces have originality and daring.

Two preliminary observations should be made here. Firstly, the population of Mesopotamia consisted, from roughly the middle of the third millennium onward, of two distinct ethnic strains, Sumerian and Semitic,¹ and even in earlier times it had repeatedly to absorb invaders from the mountain region in the northeast. This may account for sudden changes and inconsistencies in style. Secondly, the only material available for architecture, apart from timber, was mud brick, a severely limiting medium, while stone for sculpture was rare, so rare that the pivot for a door could be considered a worthy present from one local ruler to another. Mesopotamian artists therefore lacked the

experience and the tradition of good craftsmanship that sustained mediocre sculptures in Egypt, and all but the very best work may be almost unbelievably incompetent. Metal, on the other hand, was used with great mastery, and earlier than in Egypt.

We began our survey of Egyptian art with the protohistoric period. In Mesopotamia the "protoliterate" period (circa 3500-3000 B.C.), so called by archaeologists because it coincides with the invention of writing, shows at a slightly earlier date the same phenomenal eruption of cultural achievement: the development of cities, the appearance of representational art and of architecture on a large scale. The preceding El Obeid period with its rather stagnant village culture has no other claim on art history than painted pottery of feeble abstract design. It is, in fact, a debased version of a most remarkable form of decorative art which flourished in the Persian uplands bordering on the plain before the marshland of Mesopotamia proper was habitable. I mention it here because in the painted pottery of prehistoric Susa, Persepolis, and Samarra we find a bold imaginative use of animal form for decorative purposes that seems strangely prophetic of at least one aspect of later Mesopotamian art: the transformation of beasts into patterns.

There exists, however, one important link between the El Obeid and protoliterate periods, namely, the development of temple architecture. Already in the late El Obeid period temples reached a considerable size and show the buttressed walls which are a prelude to the more complex form of recessed building that remained in use from the protoliterate period up to Hellenistic times. Where building material was of such uncompromising dullness, recessed walls were the obvious means of articulating and enlivening the wall surface, unless

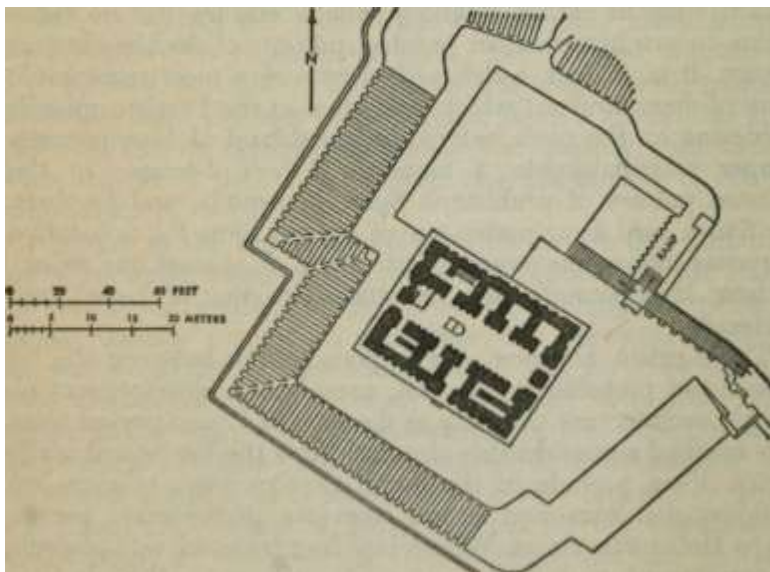
72 THE ANCIENT WORLD

color was applied. We shall see presently how this too was done.

At Warka, the Biblical Erech, a temple of the protoliterate period, probably dedicated to the sky god Anu, has been almost miraculously preserved. Its plan, an oblong cella with a raised altar and an offering table with adjoining hearth, shows intricate recesses both inside and out. Its most spectacular feature, however, is its location on the summit of the first known ziggurat, a man-made irregular mound, buttressed round its base, that rises forty feet above the plain (see plate 17 and fig. 8). A stairway led to the platform on which stood the temple, painted a gleaming white, a beacon to mankind, a summons to the god for whose epiphany it was erected. We know from religious texts that mountains had a mysterious quality for these dwellers in the plain. A later ziggurat was called "Bond between Heaven and Earth," and this

epitomizes both the daring and the humility of an imaginative concept that must have entailed a stupendous communal effort.

A temple built nearby in the plain, and dedicated to the mother goddess, shows the remains of huge brick pillars and engaged columns hardly ever used in later times. A remark-



8. Plan, White Temple on Ziggurat. Uruk (Warka).

able feature here was the insertion, in an effort to embellish and protect the surface, of innumerable small baked cones set in a soft layer of mud, their blunt ends colored black, red, or buff. These were arranged in simple patterns and formed a durable and gay protective skin. It is not surprising that this method was discontinued after the protoliterate period, for it must have entailed a staggering amount of labor. (Such cone mosaics are to be found in the Iraq Museum, Baghdad, as well as at the original site.)

When we turn to the plastic art of the period, we notice that, compared with Egypt, it is strangely anonymous. No carefully identified kings appear, nor are their acts commemorated. We saw that those early pictorial statements in Egypt had an implicit religious meaning, a tribute to the divine power of the Pharaoh. Early Sumerian art reveals a different religious preoccupation; its main concern is with ritual and the gods, who are either identified by symbol or symbolically represented.

The most impressive ritual scene we possess is depicted on a slender alabaster vase, found at Warka, in the Iraq Museum. This probably commemorates an

important religious event, the sacred marriage of the mother goddess, the source of all life, which was ritually enacted to ensure fertility. The scenes, arranged in horizontal bands, perfectly suit the vase form. In the top register the crowned mother goddess is shown in front of her shrine, indicated by the two coiled bundles of reeds which remained her symbol. She faces a priest who, ritually naked according to the rule in ancient Sumer, offers his tribute. In a lower register a row of similar figures suggests a procession of tribute bearers. Animals and plants in the bottom registers may either represent sacrifice or symbolize the riches of divine blessing. It is interesting to compare these muscular little men, slightly stooping over their large vessels, with Egyptian transfer-patterned tribute bearers in royal reliefs of the Old Kingdom who seem blandly indifferent to the weight they carry. They are utterly static, notwithstanding their conventional striding posture, and they lack the organic coherence, the dramatic intensity, of the Sumerian priests bent on their task. The artist shows a delightful unconcern with the problem of reducing the human figure to a two-dimensional plane. Though in some cases the shoulder region is awkwardly twisted, most figures appear in almost pure profile and have a convincing corporeality. For better and

74 THE ANCIENT WORLD

for worse no strict canon for the outline of the human body was ever evolved in Mesopotamian art. The result is that an actual scene is suggested by the dramatic confrontation of goddess and priest, in contrast with the formal juxtaposition of Egyptian figures engaged in ritual acts.

The British Museum in London possesses a stone trough on which the mother goddess is symbolized in the form of her shrine from which lambs are emerging; a lively design, though severely decorative in its antithetical grouping. The nearly life-size marble face in plate 18, found at Warka, may be safely assumed to represent her also, although this cannot be proved. It is difficult to imagine the effect which may be conjectured from later examples, of the lapis lazuli eyebrows and eyeballs of shell with lapis lazuli pupils, and of the finely engraved gold sheeting which doubtless covered the flat waves of the hair; but the modeling has great nobility and the mouth is gentle.

It may come as a shock that there is every reason to believe that the statue of a leonine monster in the Brooklyn Museum represents the mother goddess in a terrifying aspect, since her symbol is carved on its shoulder blades. Whatever the function of this particular figure, it seems to point to a streak of ambivalence toward the mother goddess, the source of life and at the same time life's destroyer, for all creatures are "born unto death." We are forcibly reminded of the Gilgamesh epic,* recorded more than a thousand years later, in which the Sumerian hero hurls bitter invective at the cruel goddess and

suffers her revenge. The hybrid lioness is a horribly convincing creature; as one scholar puts it: "viewed as anthropomorphic the body appears bestial, but if one views it as a lioness it has a ghastly air of misshapen humanity." It has, like the priests on the Warka vase, organic coherence, and the twisted posture gives it a dramatic intensity that sets it worlds apart from the cool clear pictograms of Egyptian divinities.

Since monstrous forms play an important role in Mesopotamian art, a comparison between animal portrayal in the two regions might be instructive. Whatever the origin and the significance of Egyptian animal worship, we find from the Old Kingdom onward a loving but detached observation of animal life in the reliefs, a pictographic use of animal heads on human bodies to denote a god's connection with a particular beast, and in the rare instances of "sacred" animals

sculptured in the round, a faithful rendering that is as placid as it is dignified. In Mesopotamia, on the other hand, animals could be apprehended emotionally, as numinous creatures or as having symbolical significance in religious terms, e.g., as embodying transcendent power or wisdom. This may explain the extraordinarily compelling quality of some plastic animal figures, which suggest not the image of a sacred beast but a divine apparition. Various animal forms symbolizing different qualities could also be combined, if a complex religious idea or the different aspects of one particular god had to be pictorially expressed. Even then the result was not a picto-graphic conceit; religious emotions of fear and awe welded the significant incongruities into a new entity that was neither a symbol nor an attribute, but a monstrous "presence."

It is interesting to note that Egypt produced only one of these, namely Ta Urt, the helper of women in childbirth. Ta Urt, an impressive upright hippopotamus with crocodile features, combines two creatures of the "watery deep." Both the dignity and the terror of childbirth were expressed in a monstrous entity that remained a valued talisman even in the Amarna period. It obviously fulfilled an emotional need in a highly critical situation.

In Mesopotamian art, monsters abound and the reason for this is to be looked for primarily but not exclusively in a peculiar type of emotional imagination. Artists have been tempted in all times to use monsters, by virtue of their unrealistic character, as a decorative motif and it is significant that already in the protoliterate period several of them have been subordinated to design. A snake-necked lion, for example, combines two aspects of fertility: the lioness connected with the mother goddess, and the intertwined snakes—the later caduceus—which symbolized the male god of fertility. In this case the design appears on a cylinder seal and it was in the art of the seal engravers that monsters were soon to play an important part.

The origin of the cylinder seal is unknown, but if the idea arose from an engraved cylindrical bead rolling over soft clay and producing a patterned strip, its possibilities were soon grasped. In Mesopotamia clay tablets were the only available writing material and since the earliest documents consisted

almost entirely of contracts and accounts, their validity would be enhanced if they bore the seal of the parties concerned—a measure that was half practical, half magical.

76 THE ANCIENT WORLD

i

A carved cylinder rolled over the wet surface of the tablet would produce a ribbon design of indefinite length; as it is the *raison d'être* of seals that they should all be different, this practice offered, until writing was incorporated in the design, a limitless opportunity for inventing suitable patterns. As in all decorative art, however, design and surface are strictly correlated and the Mesopotamian seal cutters were faced with the added problem of producing a continuous strip design on a cramped cylindrical surface. With amazing skill they sometimes produced a coherent scene, but this was considered unsatisfactory and experiments were made with antithetical grouping or interlaced figures that could be endlessly repeated. At a later period a favorite motif was that of two animals with bodies facing but heads turned back, thereby suggesting a bilateral movement which linked the separate groups. It is clear that monsters were most suitable for different types of unrealistic grouping: for instance, the tails can be crossed to form a subsidiary pattern and the result is a satisfying continuous design.

Toward the end of the protohistoric period we find yet another decorative use of animal forms, less subtle and more realistic: bulls and lions carved in the round on stone vases, such as those in the British Museum, London. In connection with these a long-lived mythological motif occurs for the first time: a man of demoniac strength, naked but for his girdle, subduing the dangerous beasts or protecting the herds. The motif of a relentless struggle between human and animal forces was soon to engross the seal engravers of the Early Dynastic period so exclusively that it must have had an almost obsessional appeal.

The Early Dynastic Period (c. 3000-2340 B.C.)

With the Early Dynastic period we move into the realm of history, for only then do persons and events emerge from tantalizing anonymity. It is significant that in contrast with Egypt, the earliest named kings appear on modest, poorly carved stone plaques and are not depicted in warlike but in devout acts, making offerings or building a temple. In fact the plaques commemorating such acts are more in the nature

of a pledge to the gods than a boastful monument. We possess one record of a secular event in the battle scenes on the stele of King Eannatum in the Louvre, Paris. This stele was, however, erected not only to commemorate a victory over the city of Umma: it was also a boundary stone, inscribed with the contractual settlement between conqueror and conquered. Nor was the king represented as the actual victor. We see him on the reverse side of the stele marching at the head of a solid phalanx of soldiers, who are protected by a wall of shields. In a lower register the king stands in his chariot, hurling his lance, and leads his infantry into battle. The obverse, however, states in symbolical language to whom the victory was due: we see the god Ningirsu holding the net in which he has caught the enemy.

It would be hard to imagine a more convincing expression, both in form and content, of the complete contrast between Egyptian and early Sumerian ideas of kingship. Pharaoh, smiting his enemy in the time-honored gesture, has a calligraphic elegance compared with which both Eannatum and Ningirsu are clumsy, but the formula of an ever-victorious divine king lacks the pungent actuality of this royal leader of men. The god Ningirsu, stolid and massive, appears to emphasize the king's vulnerability.

Eannatum's stele has so far remained an isolated example; in fact, not until Akkadian times do we find another commemorative battle scene. Stone plaques, however, continued to be made. These were usually square with a hole in the center, either to fix them on the temple wall or, if they were put down horizontally, for inserting a banner. They all depict some form of solemn banquet or celebration and sometimes also show the paraphernalia of war—chariots, captives, and the like—so we may assume that they were votive objects dedicated to the god who had granted victory in battle. Since they were neither purely commemorative in intention nor purely religious in representation, they do not seem to have stirred artistic imagination; the rows of little men solemnly feasting, the rows of chariots and captives, are extremely dull. In some instances shell and lapis lazuli inlay, set in bitumen, is used instead of stone relief for such scenes. The resulting scenes, though rather finicky, may be quite charming, as in the case of the "standard" found at Ur (see plate 19), a trapezoidal object the use of which is uncertain, though it was probably intended for display in the temple.[^] Similar inlays

78 THE ANCIENT WORLD

i

found at Mari and now in the Louvre, Paris, are delicately carved and far more varied. It is not, however, in these hybrid monuments, half secular, half devotional, that the Early Dynastic period revealed its strength.

A rare find at Tell Asmar, a cache of statuettes (see plate 20) reverently buried when an early temple was rebuilt, has thrown light on the earliest sculpture in the round and its religious implications. Here in a narrow and probably rather dark sanctuary the god Abu, identified by his emblem on the base of the statue, and a goddess presumably his spouse must have faced an extraordinarily motley congregation of votive figures which were originally placed, each on a brick base, round the inner walls. It needs an effort of the imagination to penetrate beyond the weirdness of the scene. For divine wisdom and power were embodied and convincingly expressed in the large figure of the god with its immense staring eyes, while man, in the attitude of worship, exposed himself to an awesome presence. The tense human figures, some of which are almost pathetically incompetent from the point of view of craftsmanship, show a remarkably deliberate stylization that gives them great dignity. All, except the two female figures, have long skirts that rise cone-shaped above clumsy ankles, harshly angular torsos and wide shoulders. The main emphasis, however, is on the arms, which are carved loose from the body with sharply pointed elbows and raised joined hands. This upward, inward movement of the hands, which epitomizes the spiritual collectedness of prayer, is plastically repeated in the conical skirt. Its circularity intensifies the impression of extreme concentration.

The striking difference between Mesopotamian and Egyptian statuary gains a new meaning here. The "cubism" of the Egyptian (see plate 3), the preference for rounded forms in the Mesopotamian, may well reflect dominant features in the landscape, as has often been stated. But the contrast lies deeper. An Egyptian tomb statue is self-contained, its geometric rigidity, in transcending the ephemeral, is incompatible with gesture. A Sumerian votive statue represents man as emotionally related to a divine presence; therefore a devout gesture, formally sustained, is of its very essence.

It is interesting to note that whereas most figures in the Tell Asmar group have an almost hunched posture, the shaven-headed priest alone lifts his head in an attitude of moving trust and awe. It is also curious that the two female

figures, wrapped in unarticulated cloaks which lack plastic possibilities, are so uninspired and unconvincing. The modeling of the larger figure, who may have represented a type of mother goddess because the remnant of a very small figure is fitted into the base of the statue, is singularly incompetent, and she suggests to modern eyes dull chastity rather than motherhood. The large eyes are not integrated with the face and fail to make it impressive. This is in complete contrast with the god, for the sweeping curve of his eyebrows, the firm cheeks, and fine bold nose enhance the effect of the haunting all-seeing eyes.

The god Abu represents the only Sumerian cult statue discovered so far. Tantalizing fragments remain of large copper statues once probably hammered over a wooden or bituminous core, which may explain why none has survived. Votive statues of private citizens, on the other hand, increase in number and show a new stylistic trend: rounded forms begin to predominate. Now not only garments but supports and torsos, lips curved in fixed smiles, and evenly raised eyebrows, all appear to submit to a circular trend. This often results in rather dull stodgy forms and an air of well-fed complacency, though occasionally a fine balance of volume is achieved, as in the statue of Ibihil (in the Louvre, Paris). The main appeal of these statuettes, however, lies, in contrast with Egyptian art, in their undisciplined character. Here the artist's imagination, not constrained by a rigid code, may run riot in a variety of ways: in posture and facial expression, in the treatment of female headgear and coiffure—sometimes as the frame of a noble face, sometimes the very reverse. Nevertheless it cannot be denied that if the Tell Asmar statues, with their moving though awkward sincerity, appear to hold the promise of greater art to come, this promise was not fulfilled. Once the confrontation of man and god was taken for granted, its dramatic implication was lost. Votive statues of private citizens became trivial and the custom of putting them up in the temples died with the period and was never revived in later times.

It was not in the realm of human but of animal portrayal that the later phase of Early Dynastic art produced some rare masterpieces. In fact at no other time in the history of Mesopotamian art was it so clear that for the Sumerians animal perfection, animal power, animal wisdom both revealed and incorporated the divine. To give an example, we

80 THE ANCIENT WORLD

i

may cite a small compact carving in serpentine of a cow, probably representing the goddess of birth, Nintu, with a false beard tied round her muzzle to denote her divinity. The small proud head is twisted toward the center of the recumbent body with its folded but resilient limbs. The entire figure has a concentrated life that suggests a power far beyond mere animal vitality. Similarly the gold and lapis lazuli bull's head, also with a false beard, which was fixed to the sounding board of a harp found at Ur, in the Iraq Museum, Baghdad, is emphatically not a playful decoration. Powerfully alive, it too has a compelling divine "presence." Its religious meaning is as yet obscure, and this holds good also for the fine panel inlaid with shell in bitumen that decorates the same sounding board. The hero protecting two man-headed bulls, and the animals which seem to perform ritual acts of some kind, may belong to the realm of fable rather than myth but they defy

explanation.

One of the finest animal figures in plastic form is the rampant he-goat with forefeet resting on a formalized tree, which was found among the treasures of Ur (see plate 21). The figure had a wooden core with head and extremities in beaten gold, and a fleece consisting of pieces of lapis lazuli and shell fixed in a layer of bitumen. For all its exquisite workmanship this could never be taken for a mere objet d'art; the animal has not only superb dignity but also a weird uncanny power that suggests a superhuman, not a subhuman, being. He is clearly not a mere attribute of the god Tammuz, he is the god's epiphany. We do not possess a single plastic monster of this period that is as convincing as the earlier leonine mother goddess (see p. 74) but a large copper panel in high relief depicts the lion-headed eagle Imdugud (British Museum, London), who combines the most remote with the most dangerous of creatures. The figure of Imdugud is combined with two stags, which gives the panel an almost heraldic appearance, but Imdugud is as plausible a fantastic creature as the medieval unicorn. Nevertheless this monster was less long-lived than the combination of man and bull which at this time makes its appearance, both in the round and in glyptic form on engraved stones. It is not the place here to speculate on the reason why the blending of a man with a male herbivore—or for that matter a female and a lion—had such an extraordinary appeal to man's imagination. The man-headed bull, with wings added, survived as a pro-

tective demon on the palace gates of the Assyrians. The bull-legged man may well head a long line of mysterious progeny; as a goat-footed faun, he has not lost his appeal to this day.

The Sumerian bull-man has so far remained nameless. In plastic form he does not appear independently but shaped as an object with ritual function, such as a rushlight holder, or an offering stand. It is interesting that the same holds good for the naked hero with triple girdle who, as we saw on p. 76, already appears in protoliterate times in the act of subduing wild beasts. On cylinder seals both hero and bull-man appear together, often in one group, engaged in a similar struggle, a motif that is repeated in endless variations but for which there is no explanation to be found in myth or lore. It is clear, however, that their significance, both of the hero and the hybrid creature in whom human and animal potency are welded, lies in the conflict with destructive bestial forces, the forces of death. Both beings were conceived as undefeated in this conflict and their stature was therefore neither quite human nor divine but may well be called intermediate, "daimonic." Before we consider the manner in which seal cutters used this motif for their designs, I would like to point out that although hero and bull-man can by no means be identified with the protagonists of the Gilgamesh epic,[^] the epic may well reflect some qualities

which an older imagination imparted to figures that were symbols rather than phan-tasmata. The emphasis on the innocent animality of Enkidu, the friend of Gilgamesh, and on their combined exploits seems to point directly toward the seals; and the central motif of the epic, the tragic reality of death and the vain search for indestructible Hfe, may well show a remote connection with the motif of human and animal potency pitted against feline destruction. The Gilgamesh epic, however, is a mature tragedy, its hero is great in defeat; the imagination of the seal cutters reflects the wish-bound world of mythical victory.

The reason why the motif had such an extraordinary fascination for Early Dynastic seal cutters must remain speculative, but there is no doubt that its decorative possibilities were soon realized. Rampant beasts and upright humans could either form antithetical groups or, when crossed diagonally, suggest the bilateral movement that was most suitable for linking groups in a continuous design (see fig. 9). Quite soon all plausibility of action was sacrificed to intricate linear patterns. It is often barely possible to disentangle the interlocked

82 THE ANCIENT WORLD



9. Impression from Cylinder Seal, from Fara.

figures, who appear to have become a mere sport for playful designers, and it was not until the Akkadian period that a new desire for clarity unraveled the design. Bull-man and hero are bodily lifted from the decorative confusion and placed, fighting singly, side by side.

The Akkadian Period (CIRCA 2340-2180 B.C.)

Around 2300 B.C. a shift of power occurred which was of far greater consequence than the ever-changing supremacy of city-states. Sumerian culture, which centered in the South, had stretched uninterruptedly from the Persian Gulf well into Syria, but it is at least probable that the northwestern region was populated by a different race and that a Semitic language was then spoken there, as it has been ever since. It was this Semitic element which

begin to assert itself politically as well as culturally under the leadership of a few great rulers, of whom Sargon of Akkad was the first. The attempted unification of the country, the concomitant increase in stature of the king, were revolutionary changes. They are the more fascinating because they were reflected in the art of the period. The few relics we possess show, apart from a superb mastery of form, an originality of concept which ignored and even contradicted Sumerian tradition.

The bronze head of plate 22 represents an unidentified Akkadian king. It is the first truly regal portrait to appear in Mesopotamian art and its nobility has never been surpassed.

The elaborate coiffure with diadem and chignon is the only-traditional feature, and dates back to Eannatum. Strikingly original is the curve of the eyebrows with their imperious downward slant; this entirely eliminates the bland, mildly astonished expression of most Sumerian faces, which always have gently rounded eyebrows. The modeling of the face is so firm and delicate, the balance between the formal and the individual so subtle, that one is left wondering what gives it its curiously secular quality. Perhaps only this, that its majesty is self-contained, self-evident; that it does not appear focused on a divine presence, but is aloof, solitary. If the bronze head were the only Akkadian relic known, we would be justified in suspecting a profound change in the significance of kingship. As it happens, the only other great work of art of the period, the stele of Sargon's grandson Naram Sin, confirms the change and makes it explicit (see plate 23). This stele is the only complete one from Mesopotamia in which a historic event has been dramatically represented in terms of human achievement alone, without a trace of divine interference. The composition of the battle scene is at once decorative, in that it fits the shape of the stone, and highly dramatic. The upward surge of the conquerors, checked by falling and collapsing figures, is halted by the rigidity of the dour doomed survivors on the right, staring back at the king. The king's posture epitomizes the movement of his soldiers and yet he appears almost immobile at the moment of his triumph, holding the enemy transfixed with fear. His towering figure with horned helmet, a divine prerogative, symbolizes transcendent power, but remains anchored in reality, for the topography of the scene has been taken into account and the relation between the king and his prospective victims has been given astonishing actuality by the tilting of their heads at different angles. The king is thus the dramatic as well as the symbolical and decorative center of the composition and the empty space above him emphasizes his isolation. His aloofness is enhanced, not diminished, by the stellar symbols at the top of the stone. This victory, blessed by the heavenly powers, was yet a solitary achievement.

I have analyzed this remarkable work in some detail because one is almost

reluctant to take leave of the last original and daring masterpiece in Mesopotamian art before the Assyrian period. We must, however, briefly deal with glyptic art, because here also a break with tradition occurred. The

84 THE ANCIENT WORLD

Akkadian seal cutters turned away from the demands of a continuous design; where they used the old motif of bull-man and hero, which in the hands of Early Dynastic artists had become linear abstractions, they gave them a new lease of plastic life. The result was a hybrid of realism and fantasy, of detailed musculature and improbable, not to say impossible, action, which makes these fighters look slightly absurd. More successful were the truly dramatic subjects of mythology which were tackled with an amazing boldness considering the cramped surface of small cylinders. For the first and the last time we see Mesopotamian gods in action, the thunder god in his chariot pulled by a dragon (in the Morgan Library, New York), the sun god sailing in his human-prowed boat, and a divine creature, the prototype of Heracles, slaying a seven-headed monster. In short these artists raided the realm of poetry for their subject matter with a daring unequaled in the entire Near East. They also introduced one type of religious scene which did in fact survive the Akkadian period for centuries, if in a rather dull and stereotyped form, the so-called presentation scene. An example in the British Museum, London, depicts the confrontation of god and man in an essentially dramatic form: two goddesses leading a shrinking human by the hand toward the fearful presence. The simple piety of this scene continued to appeal to later generations for whom the greatest achievement of Akkadian art had become meaningless in a succession of tragic events.

The Neo-Sumerian Period (c. 2125-1792 B.C.)

Akkadian rule was overthrown by an invasion of the Gutti, tribes from the northeastern mountain ranges. There followed a barbarous interlude that left no trace other than destruction throughout the land. For reasons unknown, the town of Lagash escaped the country's doom, a small island in a sea of devastation. Its ruler, Gudea, believed that the fate of his town had been determined by divine will, and that he was singled out for the special task of serving the gods whose sanctuaries elsewhere were laid waste. Piety was therefore the keynote of his life's work and it was devotion, not monumental pride, that informed the surprising number of his

own images, which he put up in the temples. The dedicatory inscriptions of these statues show that they were, in fact, a monumental form of prayer: facing the deity, they explicitly reminded him of good works done and asked

for a prolongation of life. It is not surprising that such a pious concept of kingship, if expressed in plastic form, should recoil from Akkadian secularity and show more affinity with earlier votive figures. In Gudea's statues rounded forms prevail (for example, a male statuette in the British Museum, London). The faces, often surmounted by a circular woolen cap like a solid nimbus, are completely formalized, without a trace of individuality; in fact they are almost identical. The features do not lack nobility and the carving of the mouth is particularly subtle; arms and hands show awareness of muscular and bony structure. But however skillful the workmanship—for very hard stone was used throughout—these figures with their smooth reverent faces suffer from the flaw of all archaizing art; they lack the freshness of their prototypes and become in fact rather dull.

The Gutis were finally expelled by the southern states under the leadership of Erech and Ur, a great but by no means final victory. For centuries to come the history of Mesopotamia was of one continuous struggle against foreign invaders, while internally a seesaw of power brought first the South and then the North into prominence. There is no point in giving a summary of political events, especially since the period was a barren one for the arts. It is true that the literary works, which were mostly recorded shortly after the Akkadian period, have an emotional depth and a dramatic power that is unequalled in the ancient world. Even disasters which must have surpassed in horror the collapse of the Old Kingdom in Egypt could be experienced without a trace of self-centered bitterness, as a divine scourge or an inscrutable fate. This depth of religious emotion, however, never found expression in the plastic arts, where devotional clichés predominate. King Urnammu, like his forebear Urnanshe, commemorated the building of a temple on a large stele, but as far as we can judge from fragmentary remains this entirely lacks the vigor of Naram Sin's secular monument.

Urnammu, however, is justly famous for his architectural achievements; his ziggurat at Ur, with its triple stairway, is an original concept and is impressive even in its present dilapidated state. Throughout the neo-Sumerian period, up to the

86 THE ANCIENT WORLD

reign of Hammurabi, building activity was great, and the Ishtar temple at Ishchali, built after the fall of Ur, demonstrates that even mud-brick structures may have grandeur. Sculpture in the round, on the other hand, is uninspired: gods and rulers, enveloped in long fringed or tasseled robes, all show the same plastic poverty, though it must be admitted that in many of the statues found at Mari—such as the statuette of the Governor Idi-ilum—the flowing lines of formalized apparel have been used with great decorative skill. A

remarkable contrast exists between the official and the "popular" art of this period, for small unassuming terracotta plaques, with scenes ranging from mythological event to pure "genre," are extremely lively: for example, a god killing a fiery cyclops, in the Oriental Institute, Chicago. Not so the cylinder seals, however; these endlessly repeat the same "presentation" scenes.

When Hammurabi (1792-1750 B.C.) reunified the country under the hegemony of Babylon, and Semitic influence prevailed as in Akkadian times, a new spirit seems to have pervaded at least one monument of the period: a granite head in the Louvre, Paris, which is generally assumed to represent the king. It is admittedly a rather hybrid work, for the round cap, formalized beard, and eyebrows are conventionally Sumerian, but the heavy-lidded, deeply furrowed face has an extraordinary and entirely un-Sumerian virility. The mouth with its jutting lower lip has none of the primness of the faces of Gudea's statues, the eyes with eyeballs deeply undercut and lids slightly contracted are intelligent and alert rather than devout. The short hairs surrounding the mouth are not arranged in decorous curls like the beard, but lightly scratched in, which confirms a tendency toward greater realism. As a work of art it is not entirely successful, it has the restlessness of an unresolved conflict between contrasting styles; but it is remarkably alive and full of promise, a promise that, again, was never fulfilled.

We have few relics of Hammurabi's reign but it is interesting to note that even a purely conventional theme such as the confrontation of man and god may gain a new life at this time. Hammurabi's famous code of law was inscribed on a large stele (now in the Louvre, Paris) at the top of which is depicted the king facing the god Shamash as lord of justice. The imperious gesture of the god, the awed but by no means cringing attitude of the king (who for once is

not held by the hand of a divine interceder), have a strange dramatic actuality. Unfortunately the upsurge of new life in stale and weary art forms was short-lived: the invasion of the Kassites, warrior tribes from the Kurdish mountains, meant the end of Hammurabi's dynasty.

The Assyrians

(c. 1350-1000 B.C.)

When we look back on Mesopotamian art since the Akkadian period, it offers the rather depressing spectacle of a sluggish adherence to stylistic habits. In fact, neither of the two short periods of highly original creativity under the Semitic rulers Umammu and Hammurabi altered decisively the general trend toward devout clichés. But four centuries after Hammurabi's

death, the miracle of a fresh artistic impulse occurred again, this time in Assyria, well to the north of Babylon. The preceding period was marked by immigrations on a vast scale which originated in Central Asia and made their impact felt as far as the Nile Valley. These brought the Hittites into Asia Minor and the Kassites into Mesopotamia, while Indo-European-speaking peoples, the Mitanni, occupied a region stretching from Syria to Kirkuk, in the midst of which Assyria was situated. It was not only a period of ethnic upheaval, but of disintegration where indigenous art was concerned. Foreign motifs and techniques were adopted by the immigrants and carried to distant parts, there to enrich and confuse native styles. It was a period when Syrian, Aegean, and even Egyptian motifs appeared on Mesopotamian seals.

It is by no means clear how Assyria managed gradually to strengthen her position, which was geographically vulnerable; and it will no doubt remain a mystery why, after a period in which glyptic art had declined into syncretism and mediocrity, the cylinder seals of the Middle Assyrian period should suddenly reveal a breath-taking freshness and originality. For the links between North and South continued to be close. Assyrian scribes still acknowledged Babylon as the cultural center; and temple architecture largely followed the old pattern, though in a region where stone was available walls were given revetments of upright stone slabs. There were innova-

88 THE ANCIENT WORLD

tions: ziggurats, now joined to the temple complex, were no longer independent structures and lost the monumental stairways of their prototypes. Glazed tiles were used for the decoration of buildings, the technique of glazing having been transmitted by Syria from Egypt, where it had been in common use for millennia.®

Pictorial art reveals more significant changes. The close personal bond between man and god, so characteristic of Mesopotamia, is replaced by a more distant relationship of man with the divine: the god Ashur may appear in the form of two hands emerging from a cloud or, later, in a flaming sun disk. Presentation scenes are conspicuously absent. It was, however, not in relief but in glyptic that a fresh inspiration first revealed itself. The often gloomy, always intensely serious preoccupations of Mesopotamian artists seem to be suddenly swept away and all interest focused on the beauty of animal life and movement. For the first time animals, even when "monstrous," appear perfectly natural, not loaded with religious significance. The wings of the magnificent winged horse defending its foal, on a seal in the British Museum, London, do not give it a supernatural air, they seem the projection of a horse-lover's dream of speed and lightness. The centaur fighting a lion (now in the Berlin State Museums) appears no more symbolical than the superb lean

hunter engaged in a similar struggle (British Museum, London). We seem to have entered a new world in which the grace of a leaping deer, the clumsy waddle of an angry ostrich, have become matters of passionate interest.

This delightful art was short-lived. Soon artistic talent was summoned to perform tasks far removed from the irresponsible freedom of seal designers: the vast new palaces of powerful warrior kings were to be decorated with the record of their exploits.

Late Assyrian Art (circa 1000-612 B.C.)

The late Assyrian palace reliefs (now in the British Museum, London) present none of the problems which we have encountered so far; they need not be interpreted in terms of implicit religious ideas. They fall clearly into two categories.

religious and secular scenes. The former consist mainly of ritual acts in which winged demons and sacred trees play an important part; they are formalized, decorative, and dull (see plate 24). The secular scenes speak for themselves; they depict all aspects of warfare with astonishing virtuosity and a complete absence of religious overtones. No gods take part in them, no kings of superhuman stature lend their fateful nobility to the wholesale destruction of cities, to carnage and torture which are often depicted with nauseating detail. This art is secular with a vengeance.

It should be realized that Assyria, a small, young virile nation, could only meet the constant threat of expansion from peoples in the north, east, and west—the aftermath of a period of migration—by ceaseless warfare and ever-widening incursions into enemy territories. Soon war became the nation's main preoccupation, its favorite pastime. The conquests made by Assyrian kings were never in the nature of a single decisive victory: they were episodes in a recurring struggle and it was as such that they were pictorially recorded on the walls of palaces, to serve as a grim warning to foreign ambassadors. The Assyrian battle reliefs are a historical narrative, the first of its kind in fact.[^] For this reason they lack the static grandeur of earlier "monumental" battle scenes such as the stele of Naram Sin and the Egyptian reliefs of Seti I, in which the actual fighting merely gave dramatic tension to the symbolical statement of the king's invincibility. Assyrian kings on the battlefield were simply great soldiers in action ^^ and the artists who "told their story" could revel in the minor incidents of war and indulge in lively, often irrelevant, detail. From the first appearance of the palace reliefs in the reign of Ashurnasirpal II (883-860 B.C.) until their glorious climax under Ashurbanipal (669—626 B.C.), they lack any trace of metaphysical overtones; they have a freshness and vigor strongly reminiscent of the Middle Assyrian

seals, which antedate them by centuries. It is remarkable that in the former we also find a wonderfully subtle observation of animal life: these ruthless fighters must have known and loved horses as no other people did before the Greeks (see plate 26).

The scenes of pitched battles are often so overcrowded that one might lose the thread of the story if its sequences were not so monotonous: assault, destruction, carnage. In fact the only relief from horror is provided by those subsidi-

go THE ANCIENT WORLD

ary themes in which an artist gave fugitives at least a chance to escape: the swimmers of plate 25 inflating the skins that may save them and the urgent gesticulating Elamites.

In successive reigns, however, an interesting development took place. The earlier scenes in rather narrow strips, three feet high, clung to the surface and rarely ventured to suggest scenic depth. This changed when the height of the reliefs increased, and artists were tempted to include new subjects: warfare in desert and swamp, assaults on mountain fortresses which entailed the crossing of difficult terrain. Assyrian artists, quite undaunted, tackled problems of topography and the disposition of figures in receding space in a manner that was bold, haphazard, and largely unsuccessful—but nevertheless demands respect.^^ These wild experiments were abandoned, however, in the reliefs at Kuyunjik, the palace of Ashurbanipal, where Assyrian art reached its final and most impressive phase. The traditional subjects recur but are handled with far greater subtlety: noteworthy instances are the characterization of the Bedouins fighting naked on camels and the detail of the collapsing camel. The rows of fleeing mountainfolk in conventional registers are surmounted by a "backdrop," half in plan, half in elevation, representing a temple, mountains, trees, and a meandering aqueduct; this backdrop, though unconnected with the figures, clearly suggests the setting of their flight. And yet, for all their artistry, not even these battle scenes ever rose to the level of great art; their episodic narrative lacked a unifying formal concept that might have given it an epic quality, and the display of cruelty never reached tragic depth.

It is therefore a strange paradox that, just before the annihilation of the very people who had so callously brought untold suffering on all mankind within their reach, one great artist among them revealed his humanity in a new approach to animal life, the hunting scenes at Kuyunjik. Scenes of this type already occur in the reliefs of Ashurnasirpal II and persist throughout the period; they usually depict the king exposed to a lion's fierce attack at close quarters (see plate 26). At Kuyunjik a similar scene is suffused with

compassion: we are shown, singly, the death throes of several of these magnificent creatures, their hatred, their broken pride (see plate 27). These images are the more significant because in one small idyllic group the artist has shown his awareness of the animal's beauty and superb dignity when at peace. In another scene,

disaster has overtaken wild asses in flight; and a small herd of gazelles, sensing imminent danger, moves warily away from a man on the right. As if to stress their vulnerability these animals move in an empty undefined space; they are held together by the exquisite rhythm of their grouping. The sensitivity of these poignant scenes is such that the agonized look of the mare at her doomed foal appears an indictment, not a mere record, of man's perennial cruelty.

Those who study the development of the Assyrian reliefs are spared the sad spectacle of decline: it breaks off suddenly when it has reached its climax.

NOTES

1. On the political structure and the economic organization of the Sumerian city-states, see Thorkild Jacobsen in *The Intellectual Adventure of Ancient Man*, Chicago, 1946, ch. IV. Also Henri Frankfort, *The Birth of Civilization in the Near East*, Blooming-ton, Ind., 1951, ch. II.
2. I owe this information to Cyril Gadd, who writes that the Sumerians used a term which literally means: "to (or from) a far distant day," that is, long enduring (or ancient).
3. The problem of the origin and the ethnic affinities of the Sumerian people is still under dispute. Their language, being non-inflectional, is not related to either Semitic or Indo-European.
4. See note 6.
5. See A. Parrot, *Mari, Documentation Photographique*, Paris, 1952, pis. 64-72.
6. Gilgamesh, the legendary ruler of Uruk, was a king of such terrifying vigor that his subjects begged the gods to create a counterpart in strength with whom he could compete, so that his people might be left in peace. The gods sent Enkidu, a wild hairy man, who roamed with the herds. He was lured from his state of innocence by a harlot, met Gilgamesh in a contest, and became his close friend and companion in a series of dangerous exploits. The goddess Inanna declared her love to Gilgamesh and was scornfully rejected by him on the grounds that she let her lovers die. In anger she sent the "bull of heaven"

to destroy both friends but instead they killed the bull. At the goddess' request the god Enhil finally decided to punish the arrogant heroes: Enkidu was struck by a mortal disease and Gilgamesh was left in despair. He then began his quest for the secret of eternal life, and tragically failed.

For a scholarly translation, see Alexander Heidel, *The Gilgamesh Epic and Old Testament Parallels*, Chicago, 1946. For an inter-

92 THE ANCIENT WORLD

esting comment, see Gertrude R. Levy, *The Sword from the Rock*, London, 1953, pp. 120 ff.

7. See H. Frankfort, *op. cit.*, pis. 56, 58, 59.

8. On the architecture of this period, see H. Frankfort, *op. cit.*, pp. 73 ff., where the different aspects of Assyrian art are fully dealt with.

9. Though these reliefs have often been compared with and even tentatively derived from the Egyptian battle reliefs of the Nineteenth Dynasty, the essential difference between "monumental" and narrative scenic art cannot be overstressed. The nearest parallel to the Assyrian reliefs are the reliefs on Trajan's column.

10. It is interesting to note that the ritual functions of the king as mediator between society and the gods, which are emphasized in the texts, have not been depicted. See H. Frankfort, *op. cit.*, pp. 78-88.

11. An analysis of the spatial representation in Assyrian reliefs is given in H. A. Groenewegen-Frankfort, *Arrest and Movement. An Essay on Space and Time in the Representational Art of the Near East*, London, 1951, pp. 170 ff.

CHAPTER III

Crete and Mycenae

Crete

To move from ancient Egypt and Mesopotamia to Crete, the third remarkable center of Near Eastern art, is to enter a world that has an immediate aesthetic appeal and to which every normal historical approach is barred. Here is a highly civilized island community whose original language is unknown and whose written documents, even if the script were completely decipherable, would probably reveal neither the names of kings and gods nor the records of events and religious creeds, for the documents appear to be entirely

administrative, contracts or accounts. Cretans not only baffle the historian in his attempt to outline events and personalities, they are also definitely antihistoric in that they show no interest whatever in commemorative statement, pictorial or otherwise. Their artists revel in the beauty of natural forms, in color and movement, but no single memorable act, whether of piety, political wisdom, or military valor, was ever rescued from oblivion.

Fortunately these anonymous Cretans were great seafarers and traders, who exchanged their produce in Egypt and the Levant.² This has made it possible to obtain a rough but fairly sound comparative chronology for the most important phases of their silent history. Its span was short: roughly five hundred years after Cretan imports first appear in Egypt, in a Middle Kingdom context, Knossos, Crete's political and cultural center, was destroyed (some time between 1450 and 1400 B.C.). There are, however, indications that before that disaster Crete, as a sea power, had already lost its hegemony to Mycenae, on the Greek mainland. Even then its influence persisted, for the Mycenaeans transmitted many features of Cretan art which they themselves had absorbed. Now it is clear that since the historical sources that might illuminate political and religious life are almost completely

94 THE ANCIENT WORLD

lacking, our approach to Minoan art must differ from the one we adopted previously. In fact I intend to reverse it by starting with a purely formal analysis and then tentatively to interpret idiosyncrasies of style and subject matter in wider cultural terms.

We shall again pass over the early stages of Cretan art, which in this case persisted far longer than in Egypt and Mesopotamia. Not until around 2000 B.C. can we observe a break from the so-called Early Minoan culture, with its simple decorated pottery, stone vases, and patterned stamp seals, and witness the sudden phenomenal increase in technical skill and inventiveness which marks a true "birth of civilization." The change is inaugurated in the early part of the Middle Minoan period ^ by a highly original type of painted pottery called Kamares ware, after the place where it was first discovered. It was this type of pottery that could immediately be identified as a Cretan import when it was found in a Middle Kingdom Egyptian context. Its colorful gay decoration proves that the Cretans were born painters. Motifs such as unconnected scrolls and arabesques, wavy lines branching out into droplike appendages, dotted rosettes, are sometimes scattered and sometimes skillfully combined on a dark ground. There is no doubt that what links this art with that of the previous period is a preference for sweeping movement in design, already noticeable in earlier patterns. In Kamares ware, however, the often disparate motifs have a curious independence as if they were charged with life. There is a sense of the

organic even if no organisms are depicted, a tendency to make lines sprout from hollow curves as if from axils, to make them bend and thicken like leaves or curl like tendrils. There is also an increasing preference for rounded cell-like forms. In the Archeological Museum, Hera-klion, are some of the finest examples; in these the balance between centrifugal and centripetal movement in the design suggests a living form.

In this respect Kamares ware was prophetic, for in the late Middle Minoan period, after a short decline in the potter's craft when murals seem to absorb the artists interest, plants and animals appear in profusion on painted vessels, this time in glossy dark paint on a light ground. The choice of motif is clearly determined by its decorative function: we find tall lilies on straight-sided vases, while an octopus spreads his tentacles over a globular one (see fig. 10 a). The small



10 a, b. Cretan Vases.

nautiluses that float diagonally round the vase of figure 10 b are carefully interspersed with rounded patterns of rocks, to form a coherent web of design. And yet these creatures are not merely subservient to their decorative function, they are not schematized or dissected; singly beautiful, singly alive, each creature plays its part.

We have, however, anticipated; for the startling development of representational art occurred immediately after the Kamares period. It is contemporary with the invention of writing, and also with large-scale building activity such as the labyrinthine maze of the palace at Knossos and the smaller palaces at Phaestos and Hagia Triada, which we shall discuss later.

The new art burst into bloom in murals, glyptic (engraved stones), and relief. Of these the early frescoes, which often ran in an unbroken frieze around the

rooms, are perhaps the most astonishing, for here painters evoked with breathtaking virtuosity the capricious charm and beauty of beasts and plants. For the first time in the history of early art, nature appears gloriously self-sufficient. It is clear that for Cretan artists, nature meant movement—movement in the flying leap of a deer or a dolphin, in the stealthy stretch of a cat's paw, in wind-blown flowers with petals dropping, in the writhing stems of plants clinging to rocks, even in the rocks themselves, which appear a substance barely solidified. Yet none of these forms is singly, separately important; all are

96 THE ANCIENT WORLD

part of a pictorial texture so closely woven that it defies analysis.

It is not surprising that modern spectators have hailed the Minoan artists as naturalistic landscape painters. This is an anachronistic notion, for Minoans often made extremely high-handed use of familiar forms, combining the foliage and blossoms of different plants and altering birds' plumage at will. Moreover their paintings lack the one requisite for landscape: a concern with receding space. Here not only is depth often ignored, but up-and-down relationships from the spectator's point of view. We may find that plants and rocks at the top of a fresco point down toward the center, thus "framing" the scene from above, as it were, while the spatial relation between figures and setting below remains quite obscure. We are left in doubt, for instance, where precisely the cat is poised, or where the deer could have taken off from; both seem to float in a world that is almost as unsubstantial as a decorative design. And yet, if these frescoes do not conjure up illusionistic vistas, they are not like ornamental tapestries either, for they suggest authentic movement in an authentic, if unarticulated, setting. Clearly Minoan artists bypassed the problem of organic mobility in relation to static surroundings. Animals and, slightly later, even human beings—for example, the limp feet of a dancer who does not seem to touch the ground—move in an unresisting medium with the freedom of air-borne or subaqueous creatures. In fact a passion for absolute mobility appears to be of the essence of Minoan art, from the earliest appearance of "moving" patterns to the evocation of organic life in nature—frequently aquatic life—and even in the realm of human beings in action. In the latter instance one might expect that the hard fact of the impact of bony structure on unyielding matter could hardly be evaded. And yet this is precisely what Minoan artists seem to aim at, both in the stylization of the human body and in the choice of action depicted. The male body, naked but for the curiously shaped loincloth, with its artificially constricted waist, spidery limbs, and twisted torso, suggests muscular agility rather than bony structure. The women, dressed in wavy flounced skirts and tight bodices with puffed sleeves and a deep décolletage, have a baroque exuberance, a restless

flowing contour that remains as vague as it is suggestive (see plate 28).

Even more significant is the activity of these figures. In



. V

iT. White Temple on Ziggurat. Warka (Uruk).

18. Head of Woman. Gypsum. Iraq Museum, Baghdad.







19. Standard of Ur, "Peace Side," detail. Wood, inlaid. British Museum, London.

20. Group of Statues from Abu Temple, Tell Asmar. Gypsum. Iraq Museum, Baghdad. 21 (below left). He-goat in Formalized Tree. Wood, covered with costly materials. University Museum, Philadelphia. 22 (below right). Head of an Akkadian Ruler. Bronze. Iraq Museum, Baghdad.





Sandstone.

Louvre, Paris.

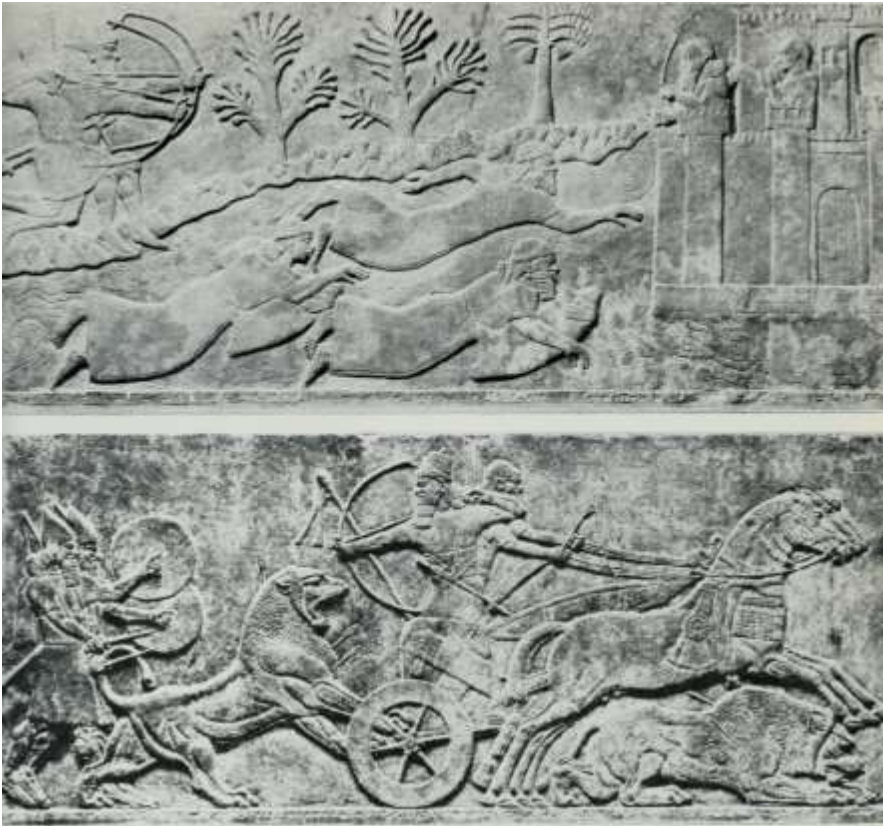
24. Late Assyrian Ritual Relief, detail. Alabaster. British Museum, London.



^^mpm^^

■■/■■■■'//,"

/ f/



:%

%.-

K.





25 (top). Fugitives Crossing River. Alabaster relief. British Museum, London.
26 (center). Great Lion Hunt of King Ashur-nasirpal II. Alabaster relief.
British Museum. 27 (bottom). Dying Lion, from Great Lion Hunt of King
Ashurhanipal. Alabaster relief. British Museum, London.

28. Priestess (La Parisienne). Wall painting. Archeological Museum,
Heraklion.



’,/

fr-



29. The Harvester Vase. Black steatite. Archeological Museum, Heraklion. 30 (below). Main Stairs, East Wing, Palace of Knossos.

"^s&ZSi^Z %'^^





32. Vaphio Cup. Gold. National Mustiuu, Athens.

the best Minoan work we do not find, as in the Egyptian Old Kingdom, scenes of daily life showing solid earth-bound creatures, whose every movement is functionally related to the objects they handle, the tasks they perform. Generally speaking, the opposite holds good; for just as the leap of the deer is not motivated by fear—hunting scenes are conspicuously absent in Crete—but simply denotes speed, so human beings in action may have the lightness, the freedom of movement that seems to belong to the world of play rather

than to serious effort. The movement of the figures is also unpur-poseful; it does not aim beyond its own fulfillment, whether it shows the gentle swaying of dancing women or the acrobatic leap, by boys and girls alike, across the length of a swiftly moving bull whose horns are used as levers. In dancing and bull sport, the self-willed world of play seems to mock the ponderous angularity of those engaged in serious pursuits. We shall see later that in these games more was at stake than mere agility, and I might here point to the passionate contortions of some male figures in what appear to be scenes of worship and to the abandon of the youths marching in a ritual procession (see plate 29) with heads thrown back and knees lifted high. Here movement seems to express a moment of intense, perhaps orgiastic emotion. It is also remarkable that in a few instances the epiphany of a god or goddess is depicted as the air-borne descent of a small figure, in some cases with hair flying upward and feet pointing down. The examples given here to illustrate the "mobility" of Minoan art have been chosen at random from frescoes, stone seals, and stone vases in relief—an inevitable choice because the vexing problem of dating the fragmentary remains has by no means been solved.* It is as yet impossible to trace a coherent development in all the different media within the range of so short a period of prolific bloom. There is something erratic in the way Minoan artists tackled and sometimes solved the most daunting problems—with the confidence of a child prodigy, unaware of the existence of problems—and then never followed up their own exploits. We have already seen that they captured the dynamic surge of massed figures in motion (plate 29); they even dared—less successfully—to encompass in one scene a vast arena with crowds of spectators. Their sublime indifference to problems of spatial coherence made them resort in this case to the childish trick of sketching the heads of male spectators in a red, of female

gS THE ANCIENT WORLD

Spectators in a yellow, smear of paint. Only the grandes dames seated above the vulgar crowd have been subtly characterized in a number of charming miniature mural paintings (Archeological Museum, Heraklion). Even seated figures can be eloquently mobile in Crete.

We can, however, detect a certain rigidity, a tendency to mechanical repetition, before the final decline of this shortlived art. It significantly coincides with the introduction of a groundline in frescoes; in a stone vase there are even superimposed registers that contain wrestlers and bull-jumpers in dull repetition. The much restored so-called Priest-ldng in painted relief (from Knossos; in the Archeological Museum, Heraklion) still has grace and vigor, but the rows of painted tribute bearers in Kjiossos become increasingly lifeless. Here the large size of the figures may have hampered the spontaneity and daring that are so evident in the best small-scale work.

The very qualities, however, that were the strength of this art also marked its limitation; for though an emphasis on movement at the expense of structural analysis may, in painting, foster spontaneity, it must be a serious drawback in plastic art. In an ivory carving of a leaping youth (in the Archeological Museum, Heraklion), for instance, the movement is convincing; but, since the structure has been left vague, the youth lacks the vigor and elasticity which the effort must have demanded and he appears in fact rather limp. The faience priestesses in the same museum,^ on the other hand, seem rapt in their trancelike rigidity which, whether intentional or not, forms a disturbing contrast to the rococo elegance of their fantastic attire. It must remain uncertain whether they are represented as "possessed" by a reptilian divinity or as wielding magic power. In either case their fixity is unnatural and strangely repellent.

The much admired steatite rhyton in the shape of a bull's head, in the Archeological Museum, Heraklion, with its inlay of white and red stone, is technically a considerable achievement; but the modeling is soft and insignificant, its smoothness imredeemed by the fussy engraved detail which is plastically valueless.

Only in a very few instances has the Minoan genius for depicting movement found a truly plastic expression, namely in the small bronze figures of worshipers. Seen in profile the youth in the Rijksmuseum, Leiden, with his torso flung backward, head slightly bent, and hands lifted in front of his face.





11 a, b, c. Impressions from Cretan Engraved Gems.

has both tension and poise; he is as taut as a bowstring. In this uniquely dynamic attitude of prayer, physical pride and religious awe are held in balance. Nor is pride of bearing the prerogative of youth alone: an elderly obese man, upright, collected, reverent, can have the same self-confident dignity. This pose is indeed worlds apart from the awe-struck attitude of Mesopotamian devotion. But however vital and original these figures are, the very roughness of their workmanship makes one suspect that they were not highly prized, and they certainly do not inaugurate a significant development. The youth seems almost a translation into plastic form of the figure on a seal where worshiper and goddess are confronted (see fig. 11 a).

In fact Cretan glyptic surpasses plastic art in both achievement and output. In these engraved seals a passionate interest in moving figures could be indulged in, while the cramped, usually circular, space imposed the discipline of composition. Cretan seal cutters were acutely aware of the compositional demands. Single animals in motion rarely "run out of the picture," each has its head turned back, which gives the movement a circular twist. Sometimes a second figure provides a

100 THE ANCIENT WORLD

countermovement to balance the design (as in a cylinder in the Ashmolean Museum, Oxford, depicting a bull and bull jumper at a cistern), but rigid antithetical arrangement is rare and generally betrays Asiatic influence; the grouping of several human figures may be roughly circular or suggest an enclosed space (see figs. n b, ii c). The main interest of the human scenes, however, is iconographic, for here we find a clear indication of religious practice which is all the more valuable since not a single plastic image of god or goddess has been found.

Before we can attempt to interpret the "scenes of worship," as they are generally called, we have to consider the architectural remains, which on this very point are extremely puzzling. Unlike their civilized contemporaries in the Near East, the Minoans built no temples; their places of worship were those

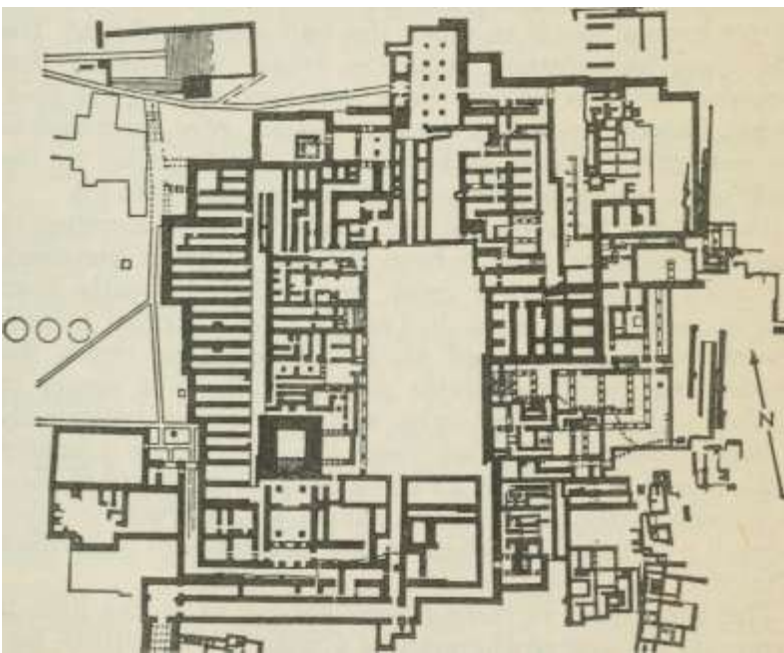
which nature itself makes symbolically significant, namely caves and mountaintops, shown by findings of a profusion of small votive objects. In the complex, multistoried palace at Knossos, with its vast open courtyard, frescoed corridors, storerooms, and sophisticated system of sanitation, only one small unobtrusive sanctuary has been found. Nor does the conglomerate of rooms and stairs show a unifying concept, least of all a focal point such as a throne room or divine image (see fig. 12). In both Knossos and Phaistos the most impressive feature is, negatively, the open courtyard, reserved for we know not what purpose and approached by a noble stairway.[^] Attempted reconstructions suggest an architecture that was picturesque, erratic, utilitarian, with attractive details such as the sturdy pillars which seem to shoulder their burden (see plate 30), but a complete lack of monumental purpose. Does this emphatic secularity reveal, as has been suggested, a frivolous attitude to life?

It is not easy to find an approach to the religion of the Minoans. The Near East does not offer any clues to its understanding; temples and cult and funerary statues are, as we saw, conspicuously absent; and we do not even find a trace of the solar or astral symbols which abound elsewhere. This latter fact, especially, suggests a remarkable unconcern with the great metaphysical problems of cosmic order and chaos, time and eternity, divine will and human destiny which stirred the imagination and molded the worship in neighboring lands. If we assume that religious awareness in Crete was mainly focused on the divine source of earthly life, it is

Crete and Mycenae

curious that we do not even find a clearly defined image of a mother goddess. Generally speaking the godhead remains as elusive as individual man. In purely Minoan art—we shall later discuss Mycenaean remains—no divinity presides over the "scenes of worship," the small air-borne figures being more in the nature of a momentary epiphany. If figure ii a appears to be an exception, it should be noticed that the mountain goddess has no attributes and that the stiff antithetical arrangement of the Hons—which moreover were not native to Crete—shows strong Asiatic influence.

Since a comparison with better-known religions yields negative results, we shall instead consider the most original, the most peculiarly Cretan ritual of which we have records in frescoes and glyptic, namely the bull sports. A vague memory of these survived even in Greek legends. The term "sport," however, is a misnomer, for there is no doubt that these were serious games. The occurrence of "horned" altars in Crete shows that the bull, the most terrifying embodiment of



0 50

1 1 I I I I

12. Plan, Palace of Minos. Ejiossos.

30 40 SO METERS

•\ 1 1

102 THE ANCIENT WORLD

potency, was sacred; and there is moreover evidence that the touching of horns was widely practiced in fertility rites elsewhere."^ The bold and graceful leap over a running—not a charging-bull,s^by using the dreaded horns as levers, is no doubt linked with ancient magical rites; it also transcends them. For here the challenge of a dangerous trial is freely accepted and the supreme effort it entailed is an aim in itself. In the same way, the Olympic games surpass in significance the more ancient rites out of which they developed, rites that were magically to foster the victory of life in nature at a critical moment. In bull-jumping and ritual contests the human agent may enact the perennial conflict between life and death, potency and decline; but the action itself, with its emphasis on physical pride and fearlessness, has passed beyond the realm of magic compulsion. It has become not only the counterfeit of divine power but its manifestation in the form of youth and

beauty. If then we see a communal festive rite in the bull-jumping, performed in the open air amidst a crowd of spectators, it should be noticed that the emphasis was exclusively on the intensification of life. We do not even know if or when the bull was sacrificed.[^] The rite, therefore, entirely lacks the tragic implications that "popular" religious festivals have elsewhere in the Near East. These, likewise rooted in ancient fertility rites, centered in the concept of a dying god whose loss was bewailed by the multitudes, whose rebirth or return was greeted with joy.

The conflict between life and death, the most haunting of man's perplexities, cannot have left the Minoans unmoved, but their response to it must have differed greatly from that in neighboring lands. In Crete not only a ritual intensification of life was aimed at, but, in religious terms, the mystic union with the divine source of life. The scenes of worship suggest that this union was experienced dynamically in sacred dances. Whether their climax was the touching of the sacred tree (see fig. ii b)—a ubiquitous symbol of life— or a vision of the godhead, we cannot say. We are, whether through a historical accident or not, dealing with a wordless religion.

The importance of these scenes lies for us in the light it throws on the unique character of Cretan art, the artists' joyous awareness of a god-given, not a man-made, world, the miracle of living creatures, the ineffable grace of their movement. It may even explain why this art, which so suddenly

sprang into bloom, soon withered and in a sense never developed: it bypassed the great, the bitter problem of human achievement and human fate, it ignored the enigma of man himself.

Mycenae

We have so far dealt with Minoan culture as if, apart from trading contacts, it existed in complete isolation. We were forced to do this in order to give a coherent picture of what is distinctly and exclusively Minoan. Historically, however, the situation was far more complex, especially where the relation between Crete and Mycenae is concerned. For a long time it was believed that Mycenae had been under Cretan domination, almost as if it were the colonial outpost of a seafaring nation. This has proved to be a misconception, and although the cultural and political relationship between these rival powers remains obscure and the historical causes of the rise of the one, the decline of the other, are beyond our grasp, it is clear that Mycenae had a cultural individuality of its own and that its remains must unquestionably be dealt with on their own merit.

This individuality is already evident in the earliest remains of importance,

namely the royal shaft graves, which date from the sixteenth century B.C. They were originally situated outside the citadel, but when Mycenae was enlarged in the middle of the fourteenth century B.C. the royal burials were turned into a sacred enclosure, surrounded by a ring of upright stone slabs with a place for offering in the center. The graves, which were excavated in 1876 by Schliemann, the father of archaeology, have yielded an astonishing number of gold objects, ornaments, goblets, cups, and even human masks, rhytons in gold and silver, seals and gems, as well as superbly decorated daggers and swords.^^ There can be no doubt that many of the finest pieces were imported from Crete, while some were imitations of Cretan prototypes. Others, however, merely show traces of Minoan influence or are of purely Mycenaean workmanship. We find, for instance, funerary steles—for which no parallel exists in Crete—roughly carved in relief with war and hunting scenes, and such un-Minoan subjects also predominate on seals and gems. In glyptic the

104 THE ANCIENT WORLD

human figures are Cretan in style, with spidery limbs and constricted waist, but the fierce man-to-man combat and the equally fierce encounters between hunter and lion have a deadly seriousness^ a heroic quality, which is far removed in spirit from the pugilistic games and bull sports in Crete. If the carvers of these wonderfully dramatic scenes were Minoans, they may have been inspired by the demands of more virile rulers for new kinds of subject matter.

It is not surprising that the Mycenaean warrior kings greatly valued their swords and daggers (all of which are preserved in the National Museum, Athens) and although both types of weapons are found at an earlier date in Crete, none can compare with the Mycenaean examples. The ornamentation of the daggers, especially, shows a superb craftsmanship. They were encrusted with patterns and even scenes in multicolored alloys, the figures being hammered into the blade and then engraved, the details picked out in niello. Here again the design shows unmistakable Minoan influence, especially where, incongruously, marine motifs were used, but this process, as well as a subject like the lion hunt, was unknown in Crete. In fact art on the mainland frequently has this ambiguity, that style and subject point to a different origin.

This ambiguity is particularly striking during the fifteenth century B.C., when the wealth and power of Knossos was at its height and Cretan influence was strongest on the mainland. I shall give only two examples, both works of outstanding quality. The famous gold cups found at Vaphio in the Peloponnesus (see plate 32) are at first sight convincingly Minoan, but the

subject is not ritual bull sport; it is the secular pastime of catching bulls, on one cup by peaceful means—the bull is lured by a cow—on the other by more violent methods. One bull is caught in a net, another charges and tosses a youth who grabs the ear—not, significantly, the horns—while his comrade falls lengthwise in a posture that does not even suggest a failed somersault. If the artist was Cretan, Minoan genius has here surpassed itself. Not only the shape and movement of the animals but their mood and character—the joyous excitement of the bovine couple, the violence of the charging bull—have been wonderfully conveyed. The modeling is firm and clear, the landscape setting unusually articulated, with here and there a suggestion of receding space. Only the figure of the youth twisted around the horns

is structurally obscure, but that is precisely how he would appear to the observer of such a breath-taking event.

The second masterpiece is the exquisite ivory carving of two women and a small boy, found near a sanctuary in the Mycenaean citadel (see plate 31). Here a subtle and complex relationship has been expressed in terms of plastic movement alone, a type of mobility which suggests Baroque art insofar as not only limbs and posture are involved but also billowing garments. The emotional bond between these figures, though clearly expressed in the affectionate gesture of what appears to be the elder toward the younger woman and of the latter toward the child, is intensified by the diagonal sweep of a shawl linking the two women. In front view this diagonal is repeated in the opposite direction by the movement of the boy, who stands at the knees of the elder woman and leans toward the other. The almost excessive curves of the traditional flounced skirts, and the elder woman's foot bent for action, give a curious resilience and energy to the squatting postures and counterbalance the effect of weak boneless arms and generously molded but soft, unmuscular torsos. No plastic figure so far found in Crete matches the consummate skill of this small work, which epitomizes both the strength and the weakness of Minoan art. Again the question arises if here also it was a Mycenaean subject which inspired a great Cretan artist. There can be little doubt that this "trinity" represents the two goddesses who appear under different names but are best known as mother and daughter, Demeter and Persephone, with the young god known at Eleusis as Iacchus.¹¹ As long as the vexing problem of the difference between Minoan and Mycenaean religion remains unsolved, we can say no more than that in Crete no image occurs of the two goddesses and that the mother-child relation has, so far as we know, never there been depicted.

It remains to consider the architecture of the mainland and in this case the divergence between Minoan Crete and Mycenae is no longer tantalizingly obscure: there exists a striking contrast in technique, function, and general plan between the buildings of the two regions.¹² The palaces at Knossos and

Phaestos were lightly built and show a remarkable unconcern with warlike contingencies; they were in fact quite defenseless. The mainland architects, on the other hand, excelled in massive stone construction. Mycenae, as it stands today with the well-known Lion gate forming the entrance

106 THE ANCIENT WORLD

through Cyclopean walls, shows the masons' formidable skill, as does the roughly contemporary citadel at Tiryns with its steeply vaulted passages, constructed with large blocks on the cantilever principle. The plan of the palaces inside these strongholds also differs completely from those in Crete. Their architectural focal point was not a vast courtyard but a megaron, the translation into a monumental form of the primeval Northern homestead with its central hearth and access through a single doorway. The axial approach to it, from a medium-sized courtyard through a columned porch and vestibule, reveals a desire for logical planning that is all the more impressive because at Mycenae the site was cramped and had in several places to be adapted to the plan by careful leveling. The assertion made long ago that this clarity of design was un-Minoan gained in significance when it could be proved that the Mycenaeans were in fact archaic Greeks.

There exists yet another type of architectural remains which fully confirms the originality and the intellectual power of the mainland architects, namely the large vaulted tombs which are found over a wide area and range in time from the fifteenth to the middle of the fourteenth century B.C. It was a truly impressive concept for a funerary monument, to raise a stony firmament above the dead.

The best-preserved and most famous of these tombs has been dated to 1330 B.C., and therefore may well have been built for the ruler who enlarged the Mycenaean citadel half a century after the destruction of Knossos. It is often wrongly called "the Treasury of Atreus" and is situated outside the Mycenaean bastion. An entrance passage cut into the side of a low hill and faced with massive stone walls leads to a tall doorway surmounted by a "relieving triangle"; inside is a soaring shadowy vault that appears as weightless as the night sky. Technically it is a stupendous achievement; no unsupported vault of this size was ever again attempted before the days of imperial Rome. As a conception of pure form, noble and austere, this wholly Greek creation is the more impressive still.

When the power of the Mycenaean kingdom was swept away by a new wave of Greek invaders, its artistic legacy was entirely lost. In the Greek art which evolved after centuries of confusion, not a trace of its stylistic survival can be found. Only the memory of Mycenaean glory lived on to haunt the

imaginings of the greatest poets of all time.

NOTES

1. It is true that since a certain form of linear script, in use after the destruction of Knossos by mainland Greek forces, has been deciphered, it could be proved that the Greek language was in common use in Crete at that time. The art and civilization with which we are concerned, however, antecedes these eventful changes.

2. On the complex problem of Aegean imports and their influence on Egyptian art in the Middle and New Kingdom, see Helene J. Kantor, *The Aegean and the Orient in the Second Millennium B.C.*, Bloomington, Ind., 1947-

3. The division of Cretan remains in Early, Middle, and Late Minoan, for the convenience of archaeologists, does not clearly mark the main phases of cultural development.

4. On the problems of dating, see John D. Pendlebury, *The Archaeology of Crete*, London, 1939-

5. These figures are often called goddesses. There exists, however, no iconographical evidence to support this view, and much to contradict it.

6. See Spyridon Marinatos, *Crete and Mycenae*, New York, 1960.

7. See Gertrude R. Levy, *The Gate of Horn*, London, 1947, p. 229.

8. See Arthur Evans, *The Palace of Minos*, III, p. 212, London, 1921-35.

9. See H. A. Groenewegen-Frankfort, *Arrest and Movement. An Essay on Space and Time in the Representational Art of the Ancient Near East*, London, 1931, p. 209.

10. Published by Georg H. Karo, *Die Schachtgräber von Mykenai*, Munich, 1933.

11. See Alan J. B. Wace, "Mycenae," *Journal of Hellenic Studies*, LIX, 1939.

12. On Mycenaean architecture and the vexing problem of its chronology, see Alan J. B. Wace, *Mycenae*, Princeton, 1949, whose dating I have accepted throughout. The fragmentary remains of a painted frieze in the megaron with lively battle scenes, horses and chariots, have been published by Gerhart Rodenwaldt, *Der Fries des Megarons von Mykenai*, Halle, 1921, who emphasizes the contrast between the Mycenaean attempt at pictorial narrative

and the older Minoan frescoes.

PART II

by Bernard Ashmole

CHAPTER IV

Introduction to Greek Art

THE period covered in the remainder of this volume is one of some thirteen centuries, from about 1000 B.C. to about A.D. 300, from the time when the peoples who were to become the classical Greeks had finally settled in the land of Greece, down to the time when Constantine the Great refounded the ancient Greek city of Byzantium as Constantinople and made it the capital of the Eastern Roman Empire.

Within that period we shall survey not only the art of Greece and the art of Rome, but also that of Cyprus and of Etruria. Cyprus, far out on the borders of the Greek world, was at the mercy of any power dominant in the eastern Mediterranean: artistically she was within the periphery of Greece, but on an eccentric orbit, and reflecting Greek styles with varying intensity. The Etruscans had come to Italy from the heart of Asia Minor, probably first in the ninth century B.C. They reached their greatest power about 500 B.C., disputed with Greek colonists the possession of South Italy, and disputed the possession of Central Italy with the rising power of Rome, until they fell before it. They were admirers of Greek art and were also considerable artists themselves, contributing substantially to the subsequent development of Roman art.

Before discussing the actual works of art, a word should be said about the so-called periods of the history of art, and about the nature of the material that is left to us.

Periods

In order to make the history of art intelligible it is useful to divide it into chronological periods, and to give them con-

112 THE ANCIENT WORLD

ventional names. In the following chapters the division into periods and the names used for them are these:

1000-700 B.C. Protogeometric and Geometric

700-600 B.C. Orientalizing, and the formation

of the Archaic 600-480 B.C. Archaic

480-450 B.C. Early Classical

450-330 B-c. Classical

330-146 B.C. Hellenistic

146 B.C.-A.D. 330 Roman (for subdivisions, see p. 269)

It should be remembered, however, that the development of art is normally a continuous process, that the lives of artists span any divisions we may make, and that the line between periods is rarely clear-cut. Further, although the periods of art history sometimes coincide fairly closely with historical or political events, they sometimes bear little relation to them. For example, the Persian destruction of the Acropolis of Athens in 480 B.C. was significant for the history of art, not only because the statues broken up by the invaders, and found by modern excavators in the debris, can all be dated by these circumstances to the period before the destruction; but also because, by a coincidence, Greek art was at that time just emerging from its Archaic phase, and the final victory over the Persians gave a great impulse to its development. By contrast, the foundation of Constantinople in A.D. 330, the lower limit of our period, has no artistic significance except insofar as the city became the seat of those emperors in whose service Byzantine art developed and flourished. In short, the division into periods is made for convenience only, and is not sacrosanct.

Within the periods, decorated pottery, painting, architecture, and sculpture will be treated in that order: pottery first, because it provides a more continuous and more easily dated record than any other form of art; with the painted pottery will be discussed painting on a larger scale; architecture next, because buildings can sometimes be dated, and those that have sculptural decoration will provide fixed points in the history of sculpture; and finally sculpture, with which will be included, where appropriate, terracottas, small

bronzes, and other forms of art such as gems, coins, and jewelry.^

Destruction and Loss

Not only has most of Greek art perished, but destruction has fallen unequally on the various kinds of objects, so that unless we can restore in imagination or

at least make allowance for what is lost, the general picture will be distorted.

Basketwork and leatherwork are total losses, and in historical times they had little artistic importance. Earlier, however, these materials were much used; vessels made of them had been imitated by potters, and patterns first designed for or suggested by them became part of the heritage of Geometric art.

Next comes woodwork. A few statuettes in wood have survived, a few wooden toilet vessels, and, from the dry climate of Egypt, a few slight pieces of late Greek and Roman furniture. Otherwise, the fine furniture depicted on Greek vases and the fine joinery used in the interior of temples and other buildings has completely gone.

Similarly with textiles. Everyone wore clothes, and few of these were patternless: some were woven, some were embroidered with patterns, and often the patterns were most elaborate, especially when the garment was designed for religious ritual. Yet, of the millions of yards of stuff woven in the thirteen centuries which our period covers, only a few square inches survive, so that we have practically no direct information of what they were like. As indirect evidence we have the painted patterns on the dresses of some Archaic statues, representing woven or embroidered patterns on the original garments; we have many pictures on vases of people wearing patterned dresses; and we have some fragments of Hellenistic sculptured drapery in marble with raised, presumably embroidered designs upon them. These are the poorest substitutes, and it needs a constant effort to recall the loss, not only of the whole range of designs, but of the general effect of color that patterned clothing must have given.

The next greatest loss has been that of painting. Of all the great wall paintings that are described in detail by Pausanias, and of the panel paintings mentioned by him and

114 THE ANCIENT WORLD

by Pliny, not a single fragment survives, and there is no way in which we can even approach a conception of their aesthetic value. The only aids to a knowledge of them are these descriptions, and certain remarks by other ancient writers about the aims and achievements of various famous painters, neither of which comes near touching the heart of the matter. Two other aids, namely the pictures on contemporary Greek vases and the paintings from Roman times based on Greek originals, both have grave defects. The painting of pictures on pottery was not considered a major art by the Greeks, and there is no reason to suppose that, excellent draftsmen though some of these pot painters were, they had anything like the ability of the wall painters. Although

the subjects and their treatment on vases sometimes obviously owe a good deal to major painting, vase painting was a sufficiently independent art not to copy the larger paintings meticulously; and even where some attempt at copying is evident, there is likely to be a vast gap between a great master and those who emulate his style in a more modest and less flexible medium.

The survival rate of the vases themselves must be fairly high, since, being made of clay baked at a high temperature, they can only with great difficulty be totally destroyed, although they can be broken; and when broken the clay vases, unlike metal, cannot be converted to other uses. It follows that of all the vases made in antiquity a high proportion must still be in existence somewhere, either above ground in museums, shops, and private houses, or still buried in tombs or the ruins of cities. This survival is extremely fortunate, because the pictures on vases are an inexhaustible source of knowledge on the thoughts, beliefs, ritual, mythology, and daily life of the Athenians, and to some extent of the other Greeks. Great numbers of Greek vases were found in Etruscan tombs in the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries a.d.: an example of what may still lie beneath the soil is the site near Ferrara in Italy, where within the last century thousands of Greek vases have been found in an Etruscan cemetery.

The paintings of Roman date are more treacherous. Some, we can be fairly sure, were intended to be copies of Greek originals, but there is no certain way of detecting alien elements, whether introduced deliberately or through the unconscious intrusion of the copyist's own style.

With sculpture the case is different again. An enormous proportion, certainly in the region of 99 percent, of all original Greek sculpture on a large scale, in every kind of material, has been destroyed, and we are left with a very few undoubted originals, of varying quality and in a more or less fragmentary state. The vast bulk of the statues which fill our museums are not originals but ancient copies, made mostly in Roman times, mostly for Roman patrons, though mostly by Greek craftsmen. What lost originals these statues copy, we can sometimes guess because of their correspondence to descriptions of famous statues by ancient writers; but it is often hazardous guesswork. On the other hand, even where we do not know what the originals were, the copies can be fairly assumed to be faithful; the pointing process by which they were made was not radically different from that used in modern times, and the process made it easier for a conscientious worker to copy his original accurately than to introduce innovations. In this they differ from copies of paintings. Copies of statues can be defective, sometimes through the carelessness of the copyist, sometimes through his lack of sensitivity, sometimes through his deliberate attempt to create something new by modifying the old type; but the great run of ancient copies do seem to have

been faithful, if one judges from the way in which different copies of the same original tally with one another.

One other most important source for our knowledge of Greek original style in sculpture is the architectural sculpture. This too is often fragmentary, and not always from the hands of leading sculptors, but it can usually be assigned to a particular school of sculpture and it can often be dated. Thus the otherwise somewhat nebulous history of Greek sculpture is lighted at intervals by these steady beacons: for example, the sculptures from the treasury of the Siphnians at Delphi, about 525 B.C.; from the temple of Aphaia at Aegina, about 490; from the temple of Zeus at Olympia, about 460; from the Parthenon at Athens, around 440; from the Mausoleum at Halicarnassus, about 350; from the Great Altar at Pergamum, about 180. There are other groups of architectural sculpture less important, but none is without value.

Two other classes of sculpture help to fill the gaps, though they are usually not of the highest quality: these are the grave reliefs and the votive reliefs, both preserved in comparatively large numbers.

The bronze statuettes and the terracottas also give some idea of what the larger sculpture was like, but only of its general development. The makers of bronze statuettes do not seem to have been the same people as the makers of full-size bronze or marble statues, and though statuette makers could not ignore works of larger size, they were artists in their own right, often of considerable and sometimes of surpassing ability.* Many of their statuettes, whether freestanding dedications, handles of mirrors, or attachments of larger vessels, give us an inkling of the quality, if not the exact form, of the larger statues.

The makers of small terracottas do not rank so high. Although, especially in Archaic times, there are large terracottas modeled by hand that are worthy to be compared with sculpture in bronze or marble, the great bulk of the statuettes are commonplace; and their method of production by molding means not only that new creations were rare, but also that we seldom possess the freshest impressions from any new molds.⁵

The works in metal other than statues and statuettes would chiefly consist of armor, vessels, and furniture, often richly embossed or inlaid; the loss is difficult to estimate, but on many grounds it can be shown to be great. Objects made of metal, having an intrinsic as well as an artistic value, are apt to be melted down, either when they are worn or damaged, or in time of emergency when metal is urgently needed. Many pottery vases are obviously copies of metal shapes, and the pictures on them show people using vessels that must often be of metal. Inscriptions that record treasures stored in temples mention

vessels made of various metals; and there are references to such vessels by ancient writers. Finally, there are the scanty remains of these metal objects themselves, mostly vessels and armor, which show a long and continuous development of shapes and technique and a high standard of achievement.

Of coins the survival rate is again impossible to establish, but from the number of coin dies which can be shown to have existed, and from each of which, to judge from their worn condition, many coins must have been struck, it is not unlikely that where we now possess a few dozen specimens of a coin, thousands originally existed.

Intaglios, or engraved gems as they are usually called— the semiprecious stones carved in sunk relief with miniature

designs, for use as seals—are on a different footing. ^ Unlike coins, of which hundreds of identical specimens could be struck from a single die, each gem stone was unique: made for one client and normally his personal signet, they can never have existed in vast numbers. It is clear therefore that the loss of engraved gems has not been proportionately so great as that of coins: that it has still been considerable is shown by the survival of many ancient reproductions in glass paste, made mostly in Roman times from original gems of earlier date now lost. One should add that the engravers of coin dies do not normally seem to have been gem engravers also, although their dies were often of equal quality.

Wherever we turn, the losses of ancient works of art are likely to be greater than we can readily conceive: and, finally, one other loss of a different kind must be mentioned, that of color on sculpture.'^

All Greek sculpture and probably most Roman sculpture was colored. In Archaic times bold reds and blues, with black and yellow, were used, and, where the stone was poor, in sufficient thickness to mask the surface: but when fine marble was quarried in quantity and its qualities were fully appreciated, the color, probably fixed with some such medium as egg, became less obscuring.^ Its palette also became more naturalistic. From about a.d. 120 onward it became customary to carve the iris and pupil of the eye in such a way as to simulate the reflection of light in them, but in marble statues before that time these details, as well as eyebrows and eyelashes, had been rendered solely in paint: in bronze statues they were inlaid v^dth colored stones, ivory, or glass, the lashes being of bronze. The blank eyes of much sculpture carved since the Renaissance are due to ignorance of this fact. Coloring added much to the appearance of life and animation of a statue without detracting from its sculptural quality, unless, on occasion, the use of a light color in a shadowed part or of a dark color on a lighted part neutralized the emphasis of the

modeling.

Ancient Writers on Art

In the face of all these losses some help in reconstructing the history of Greek art is given by ancient writers. We have

no writings contemporary with its greatest days. But we have quotations from art historians of the Hellenistic period embedded in writings of Roman date by Greek and by Roman authors; these quotations are often alongside much miscellaneous information on artistic matters culled from various sources of unequal value. Of these later authors two are outstanding: the Roman, Pliny the Elder (i.e., the earlier), and the Greek, Pausanias.

Pliny (G. Plinius Secundus) was born in a.d. 23, and died, a victim of his own unquenchable thirst for knowledge, while watching too closely the eruption of Vesuvius in a.d. 79. Although a busy man of affairs, he was in every moment of his spare time the born encyclopedist, and we have amusing sidelights on his methods, both from himself and from his nephew, the younger Pliny. For his *Natural History*, in thirty-six volumes, he claims to have consulted a hundred main authorities and some two thousand other books.¹ History of art finds a place in the *Natural History* because the account of the natural product, metal, is completed by the account of metalworking, and to that a history of bronze sculpture could reasonably be added. Similarly, when Pliny has described different kinds of stone, he appends a short history of sculpture in marble and engraving on gems; and a history of painting is introduced because painters use natural earths and minerals as their media.

Pliny's book is an astounding monument of human industry, but being purely a compilation, with little attempt to distinguish sound from unsound evidence, it has to be used with the utmost caution. Scattered through it are hundreds of quotations from earlier writings of which we shall never know the authors, though some of them may well have been sculptors and painters of the Classical age itself. It has proved possible to identify some of the material extracted from certain well-known Hellenistic writers, and where, very rarely, we have the text of the earlier authors on which Pliny drew—Aristotle, for instance—we can see his method of using them and how far he understood or misunderstood them; but where the writings are lost we have no way of testing the value of the statements he borrowed, or even whether he transcribed them accurately. Nevertheless his work has been of prime importance in reconstructing the history of Greek art.

The second main source, Pausanias, is a writer whose work differs vastly in both style and form from Pliny's.² He

was a Greek who lived through the reigns of the Roman emperors Hadrian, Antoninus Pius, and Marcus Aurelius, and was still writing in a.d. 176. His only known work, carefully written in an old-fashioned style modeled on that of the historian Herodotus, has survived complete. It is a Description of Greece in ten books—a painstaking, honest account by an industrious, unimaginative traveler of Greece as it was in his day; its form is that of a practical guidebook, with emphasis on the antiquities and religious traditions of the country, but with little interest in the scenery or the living inhabitants. Pausanias visited almost all the places he describes, and consulted local guides, temple records, and inscriptions: his artistic judgments are of little value, but he describes or mentions many sculptures and paintings, with a preference for the earlier ones.

There is one other writer, almost contemporary with Pausanias, who, although his remarks on art are rare and casual, occupies a special position, and that is the Syrian satirist, Lucian. His importance is due to the fact that he started life as a sculptor, and when he talks of sculpture he clearly does so with firsthand knowledge and keen judgment. One of his dialogues deals with the not very happy idea of constructing an ideal figure by taking components from various well-known statues and paintings, and he mentions the special beauties of each of these works of art. The scene of another dialogue is laid in a house which is supposed to contain several famous Greek statues, and these are described. Thus we are given clues which may help us to identify, among the copies that have come down to us, those of lost Greek masterpieces.

From the above summary it will be seen that the evidence from ancient writers is of unequal value and difficult to assess; but even so, in the absence of anything better, and because the losses of ancient works of art have been so enormous, we cannot afford to neglect it.

NOTES

1. Gisela M. A. Richter, *A Handbook of Greek Art*, London, 1959-
2. Martin Robertson, *Greek Painting*, Geneva, 1959. Mary H. Swindler, *Ancient Painting*, New Haven, 1929; a survey of the whole field. Ernst Pfuhl, *Masterpieces of Greek Drawing and*

120 THE ANCIENT WORLD

Painting, tr. by John D. Beazley, New York, 1926; still one of the best studies of the subject.

3. Gisela M. A. Richter, *Ancient Italy*, Ann Arbor, 1955, Appendix I, pp. 105-11.
4. Jean Charbonneaux, *Greek Bronzes*, New York, 1962. Reviewed by Mogens Gjodesen, "Greek Bronzes: A Review Article," *American Journal of Archaeology*, LXVII, 1963, pp. 333-51. Winifred Lamb, *Greek and Roman Bronzes*, London, 1929.
5. R. A. Higgins, *Catalogue of the Terracottas in the Department of Greek and Roman Antiquities*, British Museum, I, London, 1954, PP- 3-7- R. V. Nicholls, "Type, Group and Series: A Reconsideration of Some Coroplastic Fundamentals," *Annual of the British School at Athens*, XLVII, 1952, pp. 217-26.
6. Gisela M. A. Richter, *Catalogue of Engraved Gems in the Classical Style*, Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York, 1920.
7. Patrick Reuterswärd, *Studien zur Polychromie der Plastik*, Stockholm, 1960. Gisela M. A. Richter, "Polychromy in Greek Sculpture," *American Journal of Archaeology*, XLVIII, 1944, pp. 321-33-
8. Gisela M. A. Richter, *A Handbook of Greek Art*, London, 1959.
9. Gisela M. A. Richter, op. cit.
10. James G. Frazer, *Pausanias*, London, 1898. William H. S. Jones and Richard E. Wycherly, *Pausanias*, Cambridge, Mass., and London, 1918-35; text, translation, and commentary.

CHAPTER V

The Protogeometric and Geometric Periods

(1000—700 B.C.^

THE details and even some of the main outlines of the history of the Aegean civilization are still obscure for the period following the collapse of the Mycenaean Empire, but we can be fairly certain that for many years, even centuries, there were tribal movements great and small, wars and forays, and a general lack of security. This is the kind of unsettled life that leaves no written records and no great works of art. Its remains are chiefly of weapons and simple pottery; when the development and distribution of these are better

known by further excavation the picture may become less obscure, but it is never likely to be fully clear.

The general racial movements seem to have been southward from the basin of the Danube. These northern invaders, physically vigorous and artistically primitive, using efficient weapons made of iron, seem to have come down into Greece in successive waves; they first drove out the local inhabitants, many of whom fled eastward, and later waves tended to push the earlier waves southward before them. Greek legend spoke of an invasion by the Dorians, and it may well be that the last main invasion from the north did indeed consist of the people who in Classical Greek times were called Dorians: these held most of the Peloponnesus, and outside it such important places as Aegina, Rhodes, and Crete. It was this northern stock which gave to Greek art much of its robust and disciplined quality, one of the foundations for the unrivaled achievement of the Classical age. But invaders do not commonly obliterate the earlier inhabitants. They may drive out or kill many or most of the men, but they enslave many, especially the

122 THE ANCIENT WORLD

women, and in this way the blood of the conquerors becomes mixed with that of the conquered. Although the results may be imponderable, we can be certain that some inheritance from the Mycenaean inhabitants of Greece, and even from those whom they themselves had supplanted, had its effect on the art of all succeeding periods.

The other main foundation of Classical Greek art is Ionian. The Ionians were tribes who had been driven out of Greece by the northern invaders and had settled on the shores of the Black Sea and in the islands and coastlands of western Asia Minor, where later the Ionian Greek cities of Ephesus, Samos, and Miletus were to arise: their religious and cultural center was in the island of Delos.[^] But Ionians were not confined to the east of the Aegean: in Greece itself the cities of the island of Euboea and, above all, Athens were of Ionian stock. Athens indeed claimed to be the mother city of all the Ionians. Although this claim can be questioned she does seem to have been relatively unharmed by the northern invasion, and thus survived to be the main link of the Ionian cities with mainland Greece. To the Ionian strain in its ancestry. Classical Greek art seems to have owed some of its richness and decorative quality.

In mainland Greece, when the more violent racial movements had died down, we find people settled there who must have gradually been acquiring many of the amenities of a peaceful life, for by about 800 B.C. we have pictures, on their pottery, of their furniture and textiles, chariots and ships. Their art, as we

see it in statuettes of bronze and clay, in paintings on pottery and in metal reliefs, has an angularity which has caused it to be called in modern times Geometric; and the period which began about 1000 B.C. and extended to about 700, although there must have been considerable changes and varieties of style within that time, is called comprehensively the Geometric age.

Pottery and Vase Painting ^

Geometric pottery developed from an earlier and simpler pottery called, conventionally, Protogeometric.^ This in turn had some links with the very late Mycenaean, and it is possible that the technique of its decoration, which generally

consists of patterns done in dark glossy slip on a less glossy, lighter ground, had been handed down from Mycenaean times. The potting is excellent, the shapes bold, and the patterns not meager, though satisfying only to a most austere mind (see plate 33). The patterns, intended to be black, would turn out to be brown or even red, according to the amount of carbon that had been locked in the slip; the process by which, at a certain stage in the manufacture, the ground of the vase is cleared of black by the use of an oxydizing fire, leaving the pattern still in black, is the basis of the later, more elaborate black-figure and red-figure techniques (see p. 145).

The name Geometric has been given because of the tendency of the artist to reduce all features, whether abstract or natural, to geometric patterns, almost always angular and commonly rectilinear, but with some use of circles. Geometric pottery was made in various centers in the Greek world, and most of these have now been identified. One of the most prolific and most characteristic was Athens, with Crete a careful and Boeotia a coarse and Kvely imitator.

Another distinctive kind of Geometric pottery was made in Corinth. The pots are never as large as the Athenian Geometric, nor is the decoration so elaborate, for it often consists only of a series of fine parallel horizontal lines covering the whole surface: but the clay is of the first quality and the pots themselves beautifully made. A specialty was the tiny aryballos, a spherical container into which it is likely that heavy oil-bound perfumies, imported into Corinth from the East, were decanted for re-export; Corinth, with its commanding position on the Isthmus, early became an important center of trade. The aryballoi may have been exported empty as well, for they are attractive objects; so too are the small drinking cups of a shape called skyphos, their fabric almost eggshell-thin, their decoration simple but exquisite, which are found on numberless sites of the ancient world. The aryballoi persisted, gradually changing their shape and decoration, for at least

two centuries, and became more numerous in the seventh and sixth centuries as Corinthian trade continued to expand.^

In Athens, Geometric pots were sometimes of great size, even up to the height of a man, and were not uncommonly used to set up over graves, forming by their austere grandeur a kind of monument. Holes were sometimes pierced in the

124 THE ANCIENT WORLD

base, so that drink-offerings could be poured through for the use of the dead below. The painter liked to cover the whole of the vase with his patterns, which were arranged in bands or panels or a combination of the two. There was a wide repertory of patterns: swastika, key pattern, herringbone, running false-spiral, and many others. Some of them had a meaning, for instance as sun symbols, that was derived indirectly from the East, perhaps through the medium of textiles; but it is not certain how far these meanings were known to the Geometric artist. Some pots have inanimate patterns only, and when animals were introduced they too were arranged to form repeating patterns.

Finally, scenes with human figures appear, and these can be in bands or in panels, according to the subject (see plate 34). The pots used for graves could bear a panel picture (to accommodate this the surrounding patterning was, as it were, pushed aside) in which was represented the dead man laid out on his bier with mourners around him; but the procession of chariots, which formed part of the funeral, could naturally be shown as a continuous band.

In general, the primitive artist cannot bear to leave any space vacant; thus the areas surrounding the figures were filled with separate ornaments—crosses, swastikas, herringbones, and so on—which have no connection with the main scene. These are commonly called filling ornaments, and the use of them in this way (which is not confined to Greek art, but is found elsewhere among primitive artists) persisted for at least two hundred years.

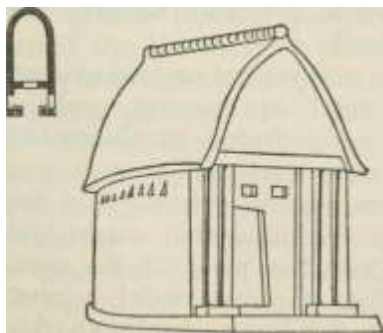
If the human figures on these Geometric vases are examined in detail it will be found that they have been assembled, as is common also in drawings by children, from a number of memory pictures of the separate parts of the body, and that each part impressed itself on the artist's memory in its most characteristic, which is also usually its broadest, aspect. For instance, a hand will be shown with its fingers spread, legs will be shown in profile, and the eye, even in a profile head, will be shown in its full length, as if seen from the front. But the analogy with children's drawings, though enlightening, is not exact and should not be overstressed. Geometric art is primitive only in a special sense; in its later stages at least it became conventional and

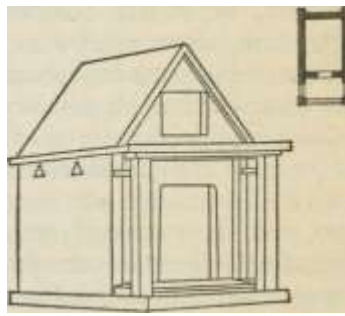
sophisticated, having been practiced, not by an untutored child, but by generations of skilled craftsmen.

The Protogeometric and Geometric Periods 125 Architecture ^

We are fortunate in possessing direct evidence for the character of Geometric buildings, in the form of pottery models of temples or houses. One (with fragments of a second) was found at Perachora, a Corinthian settlement on the south shore of the Gulf of Corinth; and another on the site of the temple of Hera at Argos (see figs. 13 a, 13 b). Both are decorated as if they were pots, so that they can be dated, by comparison with Geometric pottery, to the eighth century B.C.

The model from Perachora represents a building almost as broad as it is long, with a porch flanked by pairs of columns, in front of the single central doorway; behind is a single room, ending in an apse (see fig. 13 a). The material of the real building was probably rubble or even sun-dried clay (since rounded walls are easy to build with such materials, but difficult with squared blocks), the columns were of wood, and the roof of thatch, perhaps coated with clay. The model from Argos has two single square columns in front and a square end to the room, but is otherwise similar (see fig. 13 b). We do not know the size of the buildings represented by these terracotta models, but structural problems suggest that they cannot have been large. That there were comparatively large buildings in this period, and even before, is proved at the site of Thermum in Aetolia, for there we have the remains of a succession of buildings, one above the other, beginning with one perhaps built before 1000 B.C. which is more than





13 a, b. Model Temples, partly reconstructed, from Perachora and Argos.

126 THE ANCIENT WORLD

seventy feet long, with a strongly curved apsidal end. This was succeeded about 1000 b.c. by a building of which the end wall is still slightly curved and the range of wooden posts with which it was surrounded strongly curved behind it: this wooden veranda (perhaps a later addition) is in a sense the forerunner of the peripteral colonnades of classical temples. That building, in its turn, was succeeded by an Archaic temple of normal plan.

Sculpture

Geometric sculpture, as we know it today, consists of figures of animals and men, seldom more than a few inches tall, in terracotta and bronze. It is possible that larger figures in terracotta or wood once existed, but no remains of them have been found. The terracottas are often attached to pottery: snakes, for instance, which have a symbolic connection with the dead, are commonly shown twined round the handles or necks of pots that had a funerary purpose; the handle of a pottery lid could be modeled into the form of a bird, and sometimes a complete four-horse chariot in clay serves the same purpose (see plate 35). An ambitious potter has gone so far in one instance as to model a horse or mule with its load of pots, and wheels were attached to this little masterpiece in the National Museum, Athens. Human figures were also modeled in clay, either as attachments to the pots, where they would be thought of as mourners, or as independent statuettes (a good example is in the Ashmolean Museum, Oxford), in which case they would probably be used for dedication in some shrine or in a tomb.

The earliest bronzes seem to have been cut and hammered into shape from sheets of the metal, but casting, perhaps never quite forgotten, was soon rediscovered by Geometric artists, and the finest statuettes were cast solid from a wax model. The model was encased in a mantle of clay and the wax was then melted out; after the mold thus made had been fired, bronze was poured into the place of the wax. There was often much fine detail on the wax

model, so that little chasing was necessary when the bronze emerged: this shows that the Greeks realized very early the importance of finely prepared clay for bronze casting as well as for pot-

tery, and they were fortunate that clay of the highest quality occurs in Greece. Geometric bronzes have been found in various places, chiefly on the mainland, and one of the richest deposits was at Olympia, v^hich yielded a whole succession of them, ranging from the crudest to the most highly finished. Nowhere can the development of this primitive art be better traced. The favorite subjects here, and it seems elsewhere, were oxen and other animals for dedication as a kind of token sacrifice; but there were also many horses and some men (see plate 36). The horse occupied a position of prestige in Greece, as it does in other parts of the world even today, but at Olympia it was specially honored because of the importance of the chariot race in the Festival: so it is not surprising that some of the bronzes there represent chariot teams and their drivers.

All over Greece the general trend in bronze sculpture was much the same, though not necessarily identical in every particular. We have first of all, before the Geometric style evolved, the truly primitive stage of a flat sheet of metal, giving only a silhouette with no suggestion of a third dimension: it is a human being but there is no hint of individual identity. When we reach the Geometric age the statuette still looks primitive, but in fact has advanced considerably in sense of style, in awareness of the third dimension, and in the portrayal of a particular type of man rather than a generalized human. Man, that most difficult of subjects, looks more primitive than the animals, and objects in the round more primitive than the low reliefs which, concerned only with flat pattern, are more strongly stylized and have fine decorative quality.

A notable product in this and during the whole Archaic period was the massive bronze tripod; these were commonly given as prizes in the games and dedicated in large numbers in the great sanctuaries, especially Olympia and Delphi. In the Geometric period they normally consisted of three legs, rectangular in section, with broad outer faces ornamented with reliefs: the legs supported a bowl the rim of which was furnished with large, flat, massive ring-handles; and it was to these handles or to the edge of the bowl itself that many of these small bronze figures, both animal and human, were attached.[^] Modern museums contain many Geometric bronzes of which the findspot is unknown, and these are some of the finest: for instance, the man and centaur in the Metropolitan

Museum, New York, and the deer and fawn in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston.

It is remarkable how much feeling there is in many of these apparently primitive figures: the proud carriage of the head in a horse, or its look of coltishness, show that the conventions of this style and the limitations of its technique were no barrier to a sensitive and able artist, and that some of the qualities we admire in fully developed Classical sculpture are already present, if only in embryo.

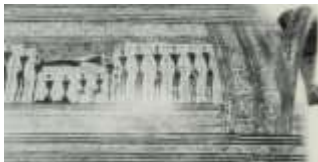
NOTES

1. The best modern account of Greek relations with the East, with a full bibliography, is John Boardman, *The Greeks Overseas*, London, 1964.
2. Robert M. Cook, *Greek Painted Pottery*, Chicago, 1960; excellent comprehensive survey, with full references. Paolo E. Arias and Max Hirmer, *A History of 1000 Years of Greek Vase Painting*, tr. and rev. by B. B. Shefton, New York, 1961; finely illustrated.
3. Vincent Desborough, *Protogeometric Pottery*, Oxford, 1952.
4. Humfrey G. G. Payne, *Necrocorinthia*, Oxford, 1931; the best general study of Archaic Corinthian art.
5. There are three excellent handbooks on Greek architecture: Arnold W. Lawrence, *Greek Architecture*, Baltimore, 1957; William B. Dinsmoor, *The Architecture of Ancient Greece*, 3rd ed., London, 1950; Donald S. Robertson, *A Handbook of Greek and Roman Architecture*, 2nd ed., Cambridge, England, 1954.
6. Franz Willemsen, *Dreifusskessel von Olympia*, *Olympische Forschungen*, III, Berlin, 1957. Representative examples of tripods are in the Archeological Museum, Olympia.



^ 33. Attic Protogeometric ^ m Amphora. Keramoiifos " * ' Museum, Athens.

34 (below). Attic Geometric Amphora. National Museum, Athens.



j I f> 'ljiji





35. Pyxis with Modeled Horses. British Museum, London.



36. Geometric Horse. Bronze statuette. Metropolitan Museum, New York.



"^_Z '^'''' '^yy^_''^^<^'_''^^



37. Oinochoe in "Wild Goat" Style, from Rhodes. Museum Antiker Kleinkunst, Munich,



38. Blinding of Polyphemos. Neck of Amphora, detail. Museum, Eleusis.



39. The Lion Hunt on Mount Ida. The Chigi Vase, detail. Villa Giulia, Rome.



40. "Lady of Auxerre. Liinestont' statuette. Louvre, Paris.

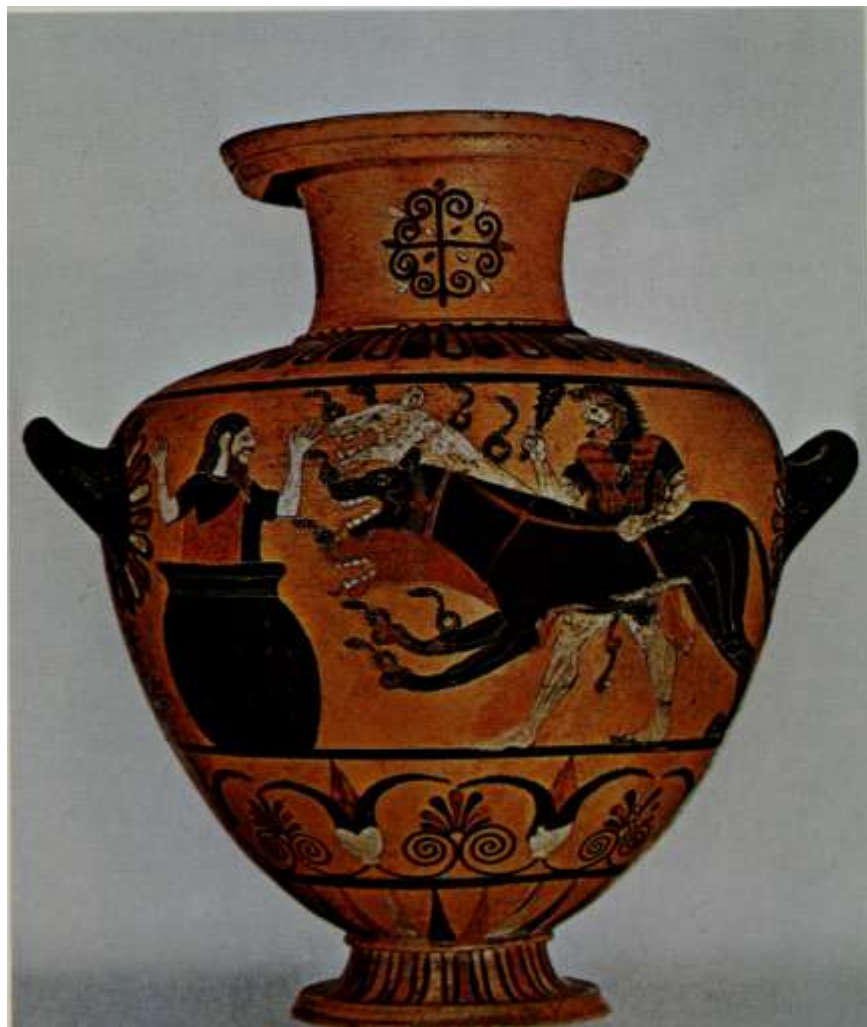


41. Head of a Griffin. Bronze Tripod, detail. Museum, Olympia.



42. Man Between Two Trees. East Greek Cup, interior. Louvre, Paris.



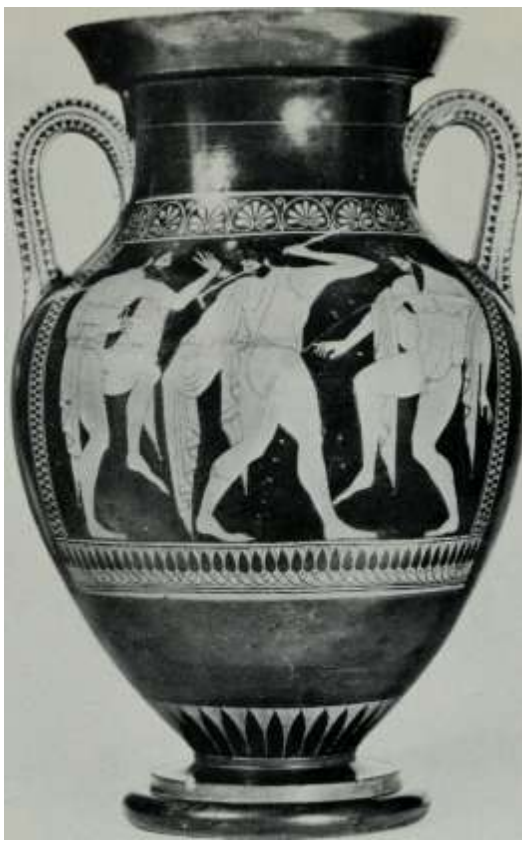




44. KLEiTiAS. The Francois Vase. Archeological Museum, Florence.



45. KLEiTiAS. Landing of Ship. The Francois Vase, detail. Archeological Museum, Florence.



46. EUTHYMiDES. Revelers. Amphora. Museum Antiker Kleinkunst, Munich. 47 (below), the kleophrades painter. Maenad. Amphora, detail. Museum Antiker Kleinkunst, Munich.



Orientalizing Art and the Formation of the Archaic Style

(700—600 B.C.)

NOT long before 700 b.c. the mainland of Greece became more closely acquainted with oriental works of art, and their impact can best be detected by the changes which took place in the decoration of Greek pottery. It must have been evident in many other things, especially metal objects and textiles, but the first have largely perished and the second, utterly. One of the means through which the Greek cities were brought into contact with oriental works of art was by the Phoenicians.¹ The Phoenicians were not only enterprising sailors and traders of other people's goods, they were also skilled metalworkers themselves, and capable of producing metalwork of great size. The objects which they took abroad, especially to Cyprus, to Greece, and to the coasts of Italy, were for the most part small: many were little bowls and plates of silver, of bronze, and of gold, chased, embossed, and sometimes inlaid, with bands of decoration. This decoration often consisted merely of ornamental animals or patterns, but sometimes it showed a scene or told a story. For instance, on two of the bowls that have survived, one depicts the siege of a city, the other a royal party out for a day's hunting. The style of the decoration was usually Egyptian or Assyrianizing, and the drawing commonly not of the highest quality; but one can well understand the attraction that these gay and glittering objects had for the comparatively unsophisticated Greeks.

In addition to this indirect acquaintance with the East, the

130 THE ANCIENT WORLD

Greeks had direct contact through their colonies on the coast of Asia Minor and by their establishment of trading posts on the shores of foreign lands; the best known of these is Poseideion in northern Syria, near the modern Alexandretta, which dates back to about 800 B.C.

Pottery and Vase Painting

Although it is customary to date the beginning of the so-called Orientalizing period to about 700 BiC, there are traces of oriental influence in Greek pottery before that date. But about 700 the light from the East became brighter, and for nearly a century it dazzled the Greek artists by its brilliance. This does not mean that the Greeks adopted an oriental outlook; rather they admired and imitated oriental subjects, gradually giving them a more Western character. These subjects were mainly animals, and the lion was a favorite; but it was especially the wondrous monsters, the sphinxes and griffins, that appealed to

the simple Greeks. A whole new repertory of patterns also arrived: Geometric patterns had been almost entirely rectilinear, but now there appear floral rosettes, plants, tendrils, and a variety of other curvilinear designs. Most of these are based on growing vegetation but not all are easily identifiable, because they had already been stylized by the Eastern artists, and the Greek was not as yet directly imitating the growing plants.

As was natural, the pottery produced in Eastern Greek workshops took on Eastern characteristics more easily and transformed them less. Mefian painters, for example, crowded their pots with patterns through which the people, boldly but insensitively depicted, have to fight their way: to modern eyes the general impression is more oriental than Greek. White-ground wares of the "Wild Goat" style made in Rhodes (see plate 37), Chios, and probably other centers, often reproduce the general shape and scheme of decoration of oriental prototypes in metal, in which a number of friezes, consisting solely of processions of animals, covered almost the whole surface. In the Eastern original these were probably inlaid in another metal, and the imitation in pottery transmutes this effect into something lighter and gayer if less rich, with animals in sharply drawn outline-black on the white surface, embellished with purple and red, and surrounded with floral

filling ornaments. By contrast with this ornate kind of pottery, and serving as a warning that not everything in this so-called Orientalizing period orientalized, one group of Cycladic pot painters produced designs of splendid simplicity, defining the anatomy of its animals by a skillful use of light and dark areas and dotted textures.

As obvious examples of the borrowing of oriental motifs, we may cite a Cycladic jug which has for its spout a fierce Easter griffin (British Museum, London); a Corinthian jug with an elaborate design of tendrils (National Museum, Naples); and an Athenian jar which has a frieze of sphinxes at the top of the neck (Louvre, Paris).

In the next generation more startling things occurred.[^] In the amphora from Eleusis (of gigantic proportions, nearly five feet high, which contained the skeleton of a ten-year-old boy), an early Athenian artist has decorated the ample field with pictures and patterns of an appropriately grandiose character. On the neck he has a vivid scene of the blinding of Polyphemus (see plate 38). Odysseus (originally painted white) with the aid of two companions thrusts the stake into the eye of the Cyclops, who emits a cry as he tries to hold it back with one hand; in his other hand he still has a wine cup, to show what had happened earlier in the story. The main scene below is an ambitious picture of Perseus and the Gor-gons, the first of its kind in Greek art: the headless body of Medusa lies full-length, and her sisters chasing Perseus are

confronted by his patroness Athena. There was as yet no set pattern for a gorgon, and the painter was obliged to improvise, producing a monster who has nothing human about her head: later the art form evolved into a grotesquely ferocious, round-faced monster, which was current until it was superseded in the Classical period by a different conception, that of sinister beauty. The patterns here were of a wild exuberance, and the filling ornaments—some of them very fanciful—were scattered with a liberal hand: in fact so much was the artist in love with them that he was not able to resist planting one on the thigh of one of Odysseus' helpers.

This same subject was depicted about the same time by an Argive vase painter: his treatment of it was interestingly different, for he seemed to know of the convention used in Egyptian wall painting, of brown bodies outlined in black.

Another Attic amphora with the same exuberant approach

132 THE ANCIENT WORLD

but rather less command of the medium is in New York. The centaur Nessus tried to assault Deianira, the wife of Heracles, after carrying her over a river, and Heracles slew him. Here Deianira is not present; instead, a small and lively man, whose identity is a mystery, runs headlong into the picture.

To turn now from Athenian to Corinthian pottery.[^] After an austere Geometric phase, in which the decoration was largely abstract, Corinthian potters adopted the oriental repertory and quickly transformed it by the disciplined precision of their drawing. Such animals as appear are boldly and finely drawn and dominate the vessel by their forceful silhouette.

Then, about 640 B.C., there suddenly appeared a series of pots painted mainly by one painter, with complicated figure-scenes in exquisite style and elaborate coloring (for example, the Macmillan aryballos in the British Museum). So sophisticated are they, surpassing in their self-confident mastery even the products of contemporary Athens, and so unusually varied is their palette, that it has been suggested that they are the work, not of ordinary pot painters, but of artists who perfected their art in panel paintings, and who knew something of Egyptian wall painting.

Corinth is described by ancient writers as the greatest center of the art of painting in early times, and it may simply be that the general level of drawing was so high that a talented pot painter could draw like a master. The masterpiece of this same painter is the so-called Chigi jug, a tiny pot less than ten-and-one-half inches high, yet decorated with no fewer than three bands of pictures. These are remarkable not only for the fineness of their execution, but

also for the complexity of their design which, without having command of true perspective or consistent foreshortening, contrives nevertheless to suggest depth in space by the carefully thought-out overlapping of the figures. Let us examine, for instance the lion hunt on Mount Ida in which the companions of Paris indulge while Paris is giving judgment on the goddesses (see plate 39). The lion is based on an Assyrian model (one of the very few traces of oriental influence here) and is therefore somewhat conventional. But there are five hunters around the lion: of these, one has fallen to his knees between the animals forelegs, so that, receding into depth from the front plane we have first the Uion's right foreleg and then the man's right leg and torso; but the Uion's upper jaw is on our side of the

man's body and his lower jaw is hidden on the far side: then comes the man's left leg, and finally the lion's left foreleg. This arrangement is complicated enough, but the third dimension is further suggested in the overlapping of the fallen man's limbs by those of his companions, two of whom are represented on the far side of the lion and partly eclipsed by him—a rare phenomenon in Archaic art, which likes to have its elements clearly displayed side by side. The hunter at the lion's tail spears him on our side and his body is on our side of the tail, but his left arm and leg pass behind the animal's hindquarters.

In the battle scene the opposing detachments are engaged, while the reinforcements maneuver, one to the sound of the flute. The line of overlapping shields in echelon suggests depth, and the greater speed of overlapping of the reinforcements in the rear hints at a wheeling movement. Spatial composition is not impossible in a world where the theory of perspective is still unknown. One last chaining scene may be noticed: it is of a hunter, loaded with animals already taken, their stiffening limbs drawn with extraordinary sensibility: he is crouching behind a bush, holding his eager dog in leash, while a boy who is scouting ahead turns back to signal. Again a remarkable illusion of space is produced by the overlapping limbs of man and dog.[^]

After this we can trace two distinct tendencies in Corinthian pot painting: on the one hand, a continuation of the tradition of fine draftsmanship devoted mainly to figure scenes; on the other, pots produced in enormous quantities, well made, but decorated with repetitious patterns, mostly of animals. The decoration is arranged in a number of bands, black on a yellowish ground and enriched with Kberal touches of purple, the space around them filled with rosettes; the whole thing is often very roughly drawn.

An excellent example of the Corinthian figure style at this time (about 600 B.C.) is a mixing bowl in the Louvre, Paris, showing in the main frieze Heracles being entertained at the house of Eurytus, king of Oechalia. To any

Greek the scene was full of dramatic interest, for the story was that when Heracles came to the house of Eurytus, he fell violently in love with Iole, Eurytus' daughter; when her father and brothers forbade him, Heracles threw one brother, Iphitos, from the walls of Tiryns. In the picture Heracles is seated at table on the right, Iole is at the foot of his couch, and her brother

134 THE ANCIENT WORLD

Iphitos is behind her, as if expostulating. The color scheme again is interesting, for so much purple is used that the general impression is parti-colored. There is also some use of outline drawing, which serves to remind us that the outline technique, in several ways a more flexible and sensitive medium, went on beside the silhouette technique throughout the whole of the early period of Greek pot painting, and came into its own especially in the white-ground vases and cups of the fifth century. In painting on a larger scale, certainly in wall painting and perhaps also in panel painting, the outline technique must always have predominated.

With this Corinthian pot of the late seventh century may be contrasted the roughly contemporary Athenian amphora (in the National Museum, Athens) which holds far more promise for the future. The main subject is the same as that of the Eleusis amphora of fifty years before, Perseus and the Gorgons, but in the interval the formula of the gorgon has crystallized, and these monsters now convey the impression of being real creatures, full of life and vigor. The pot has been badly shattered and now takes its name, the Nessos vase, from the scene on the least broken part, the neck, where there is a panel picture of strikingly compact and forceful design. Heracles is killing the centaur Nessos: with one vast stride he plants his foot in the small of the creature's back, where the human and equine bodies join, and seizes him by the hair; ignoring the centaur's plea for mercy, made by touching his attacker's beard, Heracles is on the point of dispatching him. The figures have their names neatly written beside them; the names harmonize with the neatly drawn filling ornament. Inscriptions are to play an important part in the decoration of many later vases.

Architecture

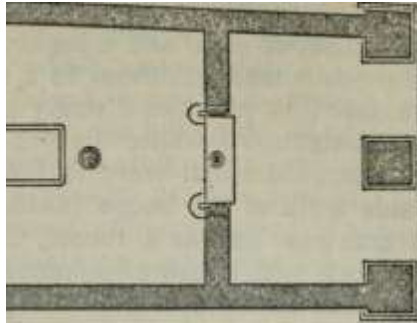
Although we do not know the exact origins or the earliest stages through which the Doric and the Ionic styles developed, it must have been during the seventh century that the seeds of both styles were sown. It was a period of experiment, but apparently of limited experiment. Buildings were mostly small and simple in plan, consisting of a single chamber; if the span was too great there might be internal columns or piers to support the roof. External columns, if there were

any at all, were normally limited to those in the porch. The porch was part of temple design mainly because temples resembled the houses of men, and a shelter on the south side was one of the commonest additions to a simple house, as it is in Greece today. This provides a sunny place in the winter, but shade in the summer because the sun is then high overhead. One of the most usual ways to form a porch was to prolong the side walls of the house (antae) forward so that the entrance doorway was in a recess, and to support the roof over this recess with a pair of columns lined up with the antae. This plan had the advantage that the antae gave shelter from the wind: the alternative method was to have a row of columns supporting a simple projection of the roof.

Some of the more interesting examples of architecture in this period are found in outlying places. In the northwest corner of Asia Minor the sites of two temples at Larissa and Neandria have each yielded column-capitals of a distinctive form which, from the name of the district, Aeolis, have been called Aeolic. The design of these was an old one, for it is found on Assyrian ivories of the ninth century b.c. and elsewhere, and consists essentially of a pair of volutes rising from a central stem, rather in the fashion of a lily (see fig. 14). This bears a superficial resemblance to the later Ionic capital (see fig. 16) but is different in essence because the Aeolic has emphasis on the central division and the upward spring, whereas the Ionic capital has its two volutes curling downward from each end of a central horizontal element. There were, it is true, experimental forms of the Ionic capital which are more like the Aeolic, but there is no reason to suppose that the final Ionic form was derived directly from it.



14. Aeolic Capitals.



H »-H[^] -M =M=

4'

[■M M 1-4 =

15. Plan, Temple "A." Prinia.

At Prinia, in Crete, on the road between Knossos and Phaestos, are the remains of a temple consisting of a single chamber with a very deep eastern porch in front of it (see fig. 15). The plan is reminiscent of the Mycenaean megaron, for the room had two columns in the center flanking a sacrificial pit. The date seems to be late seventh century B.C., and remains of sculpture were found consisting of two seated goddesses in a late Daedalic style (see p. 138), who may have formed supports for the main lintel of the inner doorway. There was also a standing goddess in relief who may have been on the under side of the lintel facing downward, and in addition there was a frieze of horsemen, apparently outside the building. Here the sculptor has been unable to solve the problem of relative scales created by the size of the horses, and

his riders are midgits: but the frieze is impressive in its simple way.

The Heraeum at Olympia, one of the most important of early temples, was begun about 640, but since its main features seem to belong to the Archaic period, it will be treated later.^

Sculpture ^

Of Geometric sculpture one could fairly say that some of its qualities foreshadowed those of Classical sculpture, but it would be impossible to demonstrate any direct connection

between the two. In the seventh century, on the contrary, we can detect the beginnings of a kind of sculpture which leads without interruption to one of the styles of Archaic Greece. This kind of sculpture is today called Daedalic. The most famous Daedalus was a mythical Cretan, who flew by attaching wings to his body; but the Greeks also had records of a Daedalus who was a sculptor, and who had pupils working as late as the later seventh century b.c. There certainly does seem to have been a sculptor working in Grete about 650 B.C., whether his name was Daedalus or not, who created the distinctive style which archaeologists have agreed to call Daedalic. It has sometimes been held that works in this style were made only in Dorian centers, especially Grete, Rhodes, Laconia, and Corinth, and it is true that large numbers of small terracottas of the kind, mainly heads rather than complete figures, have been found in these places.

But if the style started in Grete it certainly spread widely, and there is no reason to suppose that the artists were always Dorian: a statue in Naxian marble was dedicated on Delos,^ fragments of another marble statue come from Samos, and gold relief plaques with heads and figures in the same style were found at Ephesus. The findspot is unknown for the most complete figure in this style (see plate 40), but it is of limestone and thought to be of Cretan workmanship: its modern name, "the Lady of Auxerre," arises simply from its having been at one time in the museum at Auxerre in France: it is now in the Louvre. It is worth studying in detail, for although only half the size of life, this is one of the earliest pieces of Greek sculpture known; and to carve a statue, even of this size, in stone is a far more serious undertaking in labor, cost, and technique than to model a small figure in clay or wax.

The statue has been made by cutting in from the four sides of a tall rectangular block of stone, part of which remains to form the base. The front view is the most satisfactory in design and seems to be the dominant view, so that we may suppose the drawings for this to have been set out in considerable detail on the front surface of the block, and the designs for the other sides and

the back to have been largely determined by it. The woman, presumably a goddess, is dressed in a heavy garment consisting, like the later Doric peplos, of a rectangle of cloth folded in half, and the selvages sewn together: the wearer stood within the tube thus formed

138 THE ANCIENT WORLD

and fastened the upper edge on her shoulders with two pins one on each side of the neck; but the short cape, which is also worn here, would conceal any fastening ^ere may have been. The waist is tightly encircled by a broad belt, which narrows the diameter of the body and thus helps to suggest the form of the chest above it. Below the belt, the statue is a simple shaft, almost rectangular in section except that the corners are rounded; and the only hint of the existence of separate legs is the projection of the front of the torso at the lower edge of the dress. The left arm hangs vertical at the side of the body and seems to adhere closely to it, but the right hand is raised and its very long fingers held in front of the breasts, suggesting that the sculptor was familiar with oriental statuettes of the mother goddess, in which this is a customary gesture. The face, which is of strongly triangular shape, with pointed chin and broad low forehead fringed at the top by a horizontal row of curls, is framed by hair which falls in a heavy mass on the front of the shoulders: this arrangement consists of four vertical rolls which are divided horizontally eight times. The arrangement is so formal that it suggests a wig, and it does seem to derive, although not slavishly imitated, from the wigs in contemporary Egyptian statues.

In the National Museum, Athens, there is a fragment of architectural sculpture in Daedalic style from the Peloponnesus which may be part either of a small pediment or of a metope. The subject is perhaps Hera, from a scene of the Hieros Gamos, the sacred marriage of Zeus and Hera on Mount Ida. Although not more than a few inches high, it is a most sensitive piece of carving, especially in the lips and the area round

which also possess male figures in Daedalic style: the large ones in marble (on Delos) are very fragmentary, and of the smaller ones in bronze a statuette in the Archaic Seum, Delphi, being cast from a wax model, is rather more free and less distinctive in style than the Lady of Aux. The other bronze is one of a group of three small figures in the Archeological Museum, Heraklion, two female one male, found in a temple at Dreros in Crete, and probably its cut statues. The females are of Daedalic style, the male less distinctively so: but the technique, known by the name of *phrygian* (hammered), in which sheets of bronze were hammered out into human shape piecemeal and then fastened to wooden cores, is so cumbersome that it is difficult

to imagine any great work of art being produced by it. However, the figures from Dreros are interesting because they illustrate a technique known from ancient writers to have existed, but which must have been abandoned when its limitations became obvious.

In general, the Daedalic style seems to have sprung from an original mind with a strong sense of design and an ability to borrow foreign elements and so to adapt them that they became a consistent part of a new creation.

Whether or not there lived a seventh-century sculptor named Daedalus, there were two sculptors named Dipoinos and Skyllis who were thought in antiquity to have been his pupils: not only are their names recorded by ancient writers, but works made by them survived until the second century A.D., and were seen by Pausanias. Tradition said that Dipoinos and Skyllis migrated from Crete to the Peloponnesus, and it was in the Peloponnesus, at Olympia, that Pausanias saw their work. Moreover, a Peloponnesian work of the next generation, the group of Cleobis and Biton, by a sculptor of Argos, is clearly in the same tradition (see p. 165), and that is why it can be claimed that one of the elements of Classical Greek sculpture is traceable from the mid-seventh century onward.

The Daedalic was not the only style. We can detect others, especially among the small bronzes. Here again Olympia is important, for the finds cover a long and continuous period and comprise dedications from near and far. The general development is naturally toward a more complete assimilation of the oriental elements, but this can occur early or late in the period, according to the temperament of the borrower.

To see how completely and how satisfyingly Greek artists could transform the oriental objects they borrowed, one has only to look at some of the animals, for instance the bronze griffin from Olympia (see plate 41), ornament of one of the great tripods that were a regular dedication there; or at one of the most forceful pieces of early Greek sculpture in existence, the great stone lion which was a monument on a tomb in Kerkyra (the modern Corfu; the work is now in the National Museum), a colony of Corinth. This comes right at the end of the Orientalizing period, when we know from the slightly later sculptures of the temple at Kerkyra that there must have been at least one first-rate architect and a number of able sculptors at the city's disposal. It is possible that they may have come from the mother city: this

140 THE ANCIENT WORLD

is on general grounds quite probable, for Corinth led the Greek world in painting at the time and may well have been pre-eminent in other arts.

Of about the same date as the lion (600 B.C.), and also Peloponnesian, is the large limestone head of Hera found in the Heraeum at Olympia (now in the Museum). Pausanias says that the statue of Hera was grouped with one of Zeus, and that Zeus was helmeted. They must have been the cult statues in what was then the only large temple on the site, and Zeus must have been regarded primarily as a god of war. Only the head of Hera survives; Pausanias speaks of the figures as "simple," and this head certainly has a more primitive look than, for instance, the lion of Corfu, although it may well be somewhat later in date. The sculptor has been thought to be Laconian, but we do not know enough about sculpture in the seventh century to distinguish this from Corinthian style. In the next century we can begin to discern local styles more clearly.

NOTES

1. Donald B. Harden, *The Thoenicians*, New York, 1962.

2*. Eva T. H. Brann, *Late Geometric and Protoattic Pottery* (American School of Classical Studies, Athenian Agora, VIII, Athens), Princeton, 1962. n 1 1

3. It has been agreed among archaeologists to call these early phases of Corinthian and Athenian vase painting Proto-Corinthian and Protoattic. On the origin of the names, see John M. Cook, "Protoattic Pottery," *Annual of the British School at Athens*, XXXV, 1934-35, pp. 165-219; Robert M. Cook, *Greek Fainted Pottery*, Chicago, 1960, p. 310.

4. The color scheme is noteworthy. The figure-scenes are on a light buff background: the rest of the vase is black, enriched with purple bands, and also with white floral patterns and a frieze of running dogs, above and below the shoulder picture respectively. In the pictures themselves, black, red, and brown colors are used, and there is much "incision," a technique which may have been suggested by the chasing of bronze, Corinth having been one of the main centers of bronzeworking.

5. Helen E. Searls and William B. Dinsmoor, "The Date of the Olympia Heraeum," *American Journal of Archaeology*, XLIX, 1945, pp. 62-80. ,

6. Major reference books are: Gisela M. A. Richter, *Sculpture and Sculptors of the Greeks*, 2nd ed.. New Haven 1930, with many illustrations and references; Reinhard Lullies and Max

Hirmer, *Greek Sculpture*, 2nd ed.. New York, 1960, finely illustrated.

7. The statue dedicated by Nicandre to Artemis. It bears a long inscription in the Naxian script (Lilian H. Jeffery, *Local Scripts of Archaic Greece*, Oxford, 1961, p. 303, no. 2).

CHAPTER VII

The Archaic Period (600—480 B.C.)

THE sixth century was in general one of great prosperity, owing to the increase of trade and wealth and to the growth of stable government. Some Greek cities were ruled by old aristocratic families, some by so-called tyrants, a few by some form of democracy. But clouds were gathering in the east, and the defeat by Persia in 546 b.c. of Croesus, king of Lydia, was an omen of the threat to Greece in the next generation. Croesus had dominated the Ionian cities in Asia Minor but he had been an admirer of Greece, had consulted its wise men and its oracles, and had dedicated rich offerings in its shrines; while Greece had learned much from Lydia, including the use of coinage. The Ionian cities now became subjects of the more distant and more impersonal empire of Persia, and it was their unsuccessful attempt to throw off this yoke which led directly to an event that overshadowed all else at the time and left its mark on the whole of Greek history and thought, namely the invasion of

mainland Greece by the Persians. The final defeat of the Persians at Salamis (480) and Plataea (479) marked the end of the so-called Archaic age of Greece, and inspired many of the achievements of the following generations.

Pottery and Vase Painting

The Archaic period saw a continued abundant o^ΛP^Λ* ^ΛΛ colored pottery of many kinds, from the decoration of which the oriental elements adopted in the previous period tended to disappear. In general the pots were still gaily variegated in color and pattern, but there was an increasing fondness for scenes with human figures; these gradually took over more

and more of the surface, so that the decorative elements were driven into subordinate positions. But the old oriental arrangement of the decoration in a series of bands, which is a natural way to ornament a round vessel, was long in dying, and vestiges of it can still be seen even after the Archaic period. One Eastern Greek plate of about 600 B.C. (in the British Museum, London) suddenly appears with a battle scene. It is otherwise unknown for this kind of ware to depict human figures—its preference is for animals—nor can it be said that the result is happy. The inscriptions, which are also the only ones known on this kind of pottery, make clear what the subject is: namely, Menelaus and Hector fighting over the body of Euphorbus, an incident described in the Iliad. Here the love of filling ornaments has become almost morbid, and they are packed into every available space: the figures as well as the inscriptions appear to have been inserted with difficulty among them. The truth is that the style, which is descended from the "Wild Goat" style (see p. 130), is past its best, and dies out after another generation. ^

Pottery tended to become less vari-colored as the technique now called black-figure developed, and by about 550 B.C. the whole scheme was becoming more sober and relying for its effect mainly on the contrast between black figures and lighter background, though there were still many touches of white and some of red and purple. The success of black-figure was due largely to the use of incision, the scratching on of details with a sharp point before the pot was fired. In its sharpness and fineness this was superior to the alternative method whereby the details were "reserved," though a splendidly vigorous drawing by an East Greek painter on a Fikel-lura amphora in the British Museum of about 540 B.C. shows how effective reserving could be. On each side of the pot he has cleared the field of everything but a runner: at first sight the two look the same, but whether by chance or by design, one of the two, the tightly knit resilient sprinter, will obviously outrun his lankier opponent. ^

Close to this style is a cup the interior of which is almost entirely covered with the trunks and foliage of two trees: between these stands a bearded man

who seems to grasp a branch in each of his hands (see plate 42). In the fork of one of the trees a bird is walking; in the other fork there is a nest containing young birds, and the mother bird flies toward it with an insect in her beak. In the branches nearby is a

144 THE ANCIENT WOULD

large grasshopper. It is not clear whether this has some special meaning—one might think of Melampus, who could understand the language of the birds—or whether it is simply a

Picture of country life. , , , . xv

By about 550 B.C., Athenians and Corinthians were the most prolific makers of pottery, but even in mainland Greece they were not the only ones. There was Laconian ware, made in Sparta. This has a white ground, and the surface, especially of the outside of the cups, is often covered with a net pattern ending in a characteristic border of pomegranates[^] as on the cup mentioned below that shows King Arkesilas. The decoration can consist of creatures only, and one of the most charming CUDS in the National Museum at Taranto, has a circle of tunny fish inside and a frieze of birds outside. There are also figure-scenes, but these are apt to be carelessly composed and cut off arbitrarily by the circular interior of the cup, as if they were being viewed through a ship's porthole. However, one of these pictures on the inside of the cup in the Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris, is not only entertaining but informative for it shows a historical personage, King Arkesilas of Cyrene. Cyrene was a Laconian colony, and the painter knew of the king (Arkesilas II, about 560 b.c.) and had possibly seen him in his home town. Some commodity is being weighed, perhaps silphium (a medicinal and culinary plant once the staple product of Cyrene) or possibly wool. In general this painter[^] is not good at relative sizes, but he makes up for this and for his somewhat crude draftsmanship by the liveliness of the gestures, by the homely touches such as the king arguing with his steward, or the worker in the background kneeling in the stuff he is packing, and by the copious fauna—bird, beast, and reptile.

Two other black-figure wares should be mentioned, one the so-called Chalcidic, appeared suddenly and flourished for half a century or so from about 550 B.C.^{*} IfTM the appearance of the pots is like the Athenian (see p. 146), but rSaxg tends to be juicier, and there is an extraordinarily bold use of frontal poses. One of the favorite shapes is an amphora in which the body is egg-shaped, and one M pattern is peculiar to this ware—a border of rosebuds, sharply

-Tretrefmlrof pottery of about the same date (the generation after 550 B.C.)

is found only in the West indeed only in Etruria and mostly at Caere (Cerveteri), and hence

is known as Caeretan. It has a strong Ionian tinge and seems to have been produced, perhaps with an Etruscan helper or two, by an Ionian immigrant into Etruria. All the pots are three-handled water pots, and they have a highly colored and opulent look: the pots themselves are fat and brown, and details of the black figures are painted in white and red, while the floral borders are bold, varied, and luxuriant (see plate 43). The painter has a strong sense of humor, but it is humor of a peculiar kind: he relishes especially the "Tantalus bit" situation, as for instance when Heracles slays the Busiris who have been intending to sacrifice him. He also has an eye for nature, and his plants and animals are drawn with love, even if not always with strict attention to the models.

It is time to say a word about how these black figures were produced. The medium of all the painted decoration on a clay vase is itself clay, in a more or less liquid condition and with coloring agents embodied in it. The wash which gave the pot a smooth surface suitable for pictures was of clay, and the figures were painted on this in a thicker solution. When a Greek pot is fired in a kiln from which air is excluded, the iron oxide present in many Greek clays turns black; but when air is admitted it turns again to a lighter color, if it is given time to do so. The figures, being in the thicker solution of clay, turn light more slowly than the rest of the surface, so that if firing stops at the correct moment they remain black. The question of coloring has an important significance: the sixth century opened with a number of decorated vases being made in many places in the Greek world that were competing with one another for export trade; but by about 550 the contest had resolved itself into a straight fight between the Athenian ware and the principal ware of the Peloponnese—Corinthian—other competitors being gradually eliminated. Here Athens had an immense advantage in the color of her clay; for whereas Corinthian clay, excellent from every other point of view, fired usually to a greenish yellow, Attic clay fired to an attractive rich orange, which was sometimes enhanced by adding to the surface the thinnest possible wash of red. Corinthian Orientalizing ware, with its friezes of animals and flowers, was sold far and wide, but in pots decorated with figures the Athenians steadily ousted their rivals, despite such little gems as the Pyrrhus aryballos (in the American School of Classical Studies at Athens), its team of boy dancers instinct with joy and vigor. Eventually,

146 THE ANCIENT WORLD

by about 550, the Athenians were predominant in the richest market of all,

that of Etruria, and it is from Etruscan tombs that the bulk of fine Athenian vases comes, having been buried with their owners after delighting them in life.

When one looks at the abundance and the quality of Athenian black-figured pottery in the half-century from about 580 to about 530, one can understand its supremacy.[^] The pots are perfectly made, the shapes varied and constantly evolving, the colors bright, the subjects interesting, and the drawing often of surpassing excellence. At the threshold stands Sophilos, and then comes a whole series of great painters and potters.[^] Sophilos is not a painter of the first rank and he is apt to be careless, but the fragment of a bowl by him in the National Museum, Athens, has an amusing subject: the chariot race at the funeral games of Patroclus, in which we see the grandstand, and the spectators urging on the horses with Mediterranean vehemence.

The same subject occurs, with many others, on the Frangois Vase, made only a decade or so later (see plate 44). This is a mixing bowl of generous proportions (imitating metal, as do many black-figured vases), and completely covered with decoration. The drawing is tense and precise. The scheme of decoration is somewhat old-fashioned in the number of its friezes, but only one of them has the oriental subject of animals, and even this is far from being a mere procession, since the beasts of prey have turned on the others. Several of the scenes in the main friezes have to do with Peleus and his illustrious son Achilles: others with the Athenian hero Theseus. The lip is decorated on one side with the hunt of the Caly-donian boar, in which Peleus took part; on the other with the return of Theseus with the youths and maidens rescued from the Minotaur (see plate 45): the place is Delos, and as they disembark they form up for the dance which Theseus invented and which was danced in Athens for centuries after. Immediately under this is the fight between Lapiths and centaurs at the wedding of Pirithous, where Theseus was a guest and drove the attackers off; while under the Caly-donian boar hunt are the funeral games for the friend of Achilles, Patroclus.

At the level of the main handles is the largest frieze with the wedding of Peleus and Thetis: the procession of gods; who attended it is not interrupted by the handles but is thought of as continuing behind them, an analogy to the

Doric frieze of the Sicyonian peristyle at Delphi, where the triglyphs do not interrupt the scenes of the metopes but only eclipse them (see p. 172). Next below the main frieze is, on one side of the vase, the return of Hephaestus to Olympus to release Hera from the throne on which he had magically enchained her; on the other side is Achilles pursuing Troilus at the fountain house outside the walls of Troy. Finally, lowest of all, the frieze of animals.

Not quite finally, because the foot of the vase has a frieze of its own, a miniature frieze with a miniature subject to match it, the battle of the cranes with the pygmies, depicted with a careful attention to the tactics of this kind of warfare, and leaving one in doubt, as much of black-figure painting does, whether the intention is humorous or not. The broad handles each bear a careful picture of the oriental Artemis, Lady of the Beasts, and, below, the loyal Ajax, always at hand in a crisis, carrying the body of Achilles from the field, Ergotimos was the potter and Kleitias the painter of this monumental work.

Perhaps the greatest master of black-figure was Exekias, unique in his ability to isolate his figures and to infuse them with emotion, to draw in the largest manner, and to add a wealth of infinitely patient detail without diminishing the effect of either grandeur or feeling. Bound to some extent by Archaic conventions and technique, in other respects he is pure classic. He signs as both potter and painter an amphora now in the Vatican: it is of a shape recently evolved and destined to become popular." On the one side is a domestic scene, not quite an ordinary family. It is that of Tyndareos and his wife Leda, the mother of Helen. With them are their sons the Dioscuri, the Heavenly Twins Castor and Polydeuces (Pollux).

The other side of the vase has a scene which recurs on vases so often, in slightly different forms, that there must have been some famous painting from which they all derive. This picture by Exekias, however, bears all the marks of the painter's own style, and shows no sign of having been copied from another's. The two greatest fighters on the Greek side before Troy, Ajax and Achilles, are playing one of those games invented to while away the long months of a tedious siege. We may suppose the story to have been that the two heroes were so absorbed in their game that the Trojans made a sortie and nearly overwhelmed the Greeks. The heavily embroidered cloaks are unusual, and one cannot help think-

148 THE ANCIENT WORLD

ing that the painter must have seen some such garment dedicated in a temple, and said to have belonged to some famous hero. On the vase, the almost incredibly minute incised detail on these cloaks is enhanced with touches of color: nowhere is this technique of incision more intricately employed, and yet the largeness of the drawing is in no way spoilt. The inscriptions are as neat and careful as all the rest of the decoration: words issue from the mouths of the players—"four" from that of Achilles on the left, "three" from Ajax, who was not often lucky. Vertically behind Ajax runs the so-called love-name "Onetorides is beautiful": the Greeks admired beauty in the young, and painters often inscribed the name of the most popular youth of the day in this

formula.

Exekias, for all his sobriety, has a poetic streak. The inside of a cup with Dionysus, drinking horn in hand, sailing in a vine-wreathed ship attended by dolphins, has a lyrical quality not easy to parallel.^

The Amasis Painter is a different character. His drawing is exquisite but mannered: he has a strong sense for ornamental effect but little for emotion. Yet in this limited medium he can create a new world. In a cup in the University Museum, Wiirzburg, his satyrs at the wine press are not just men with tails and pointed ears, but independent creatures absorbed in their task. ^

Among black-figure painters the horse is a favorite subject, but it is one among hundreds, some simple, some complex, which include every aspect of daily life and many scenes from mythology.

About 530 B.C. a new technique of vase painting was invented in Athens.^ Since it is essentially a reversal of black-figure, the invention may have been almost accidental: it is sometimes attributed to the Andokides Painter, who made several pots with black-figure on one side and red-figure on the other. In the old technique the figures were in black silhouette on the red surface of the pot, inner details being indicated by incision and by added color, white, red, and purple. In the new technique, the whole of the pot is black and the figures are "reserved" from the red surface of the pot, the inner markings being by lines painted with the black slip. Fully developed red-figure could express more than black-figure because it had a greater variety of li^e at its disposal. 10 But it did not immediately supersede black-

figure: the two went on side by side for a time. Black-figure never entirely died out, being used for small, cheap pots such as the little lekythoi dedicated in numbers of tombs, where the figures are often little more than sketches; it was also used, with greater care, on the Panathenaic amphorae, where black-figure was retained on much the same principle that an archaic-looking head of Athena was retained on Athenian coinage long after the Archaic style had gone out.

The first Panathenaic amphorae appeared about mid-sixth century, further advertisement for the excellence of Athenian pottery as well as for the Athenian oil with which they were filled. In shape they are like a kind of storage jar, tapering sharply toward the foot. On one side is always represented Athena, striking vdh her spear; and on the other a picture of some athletic contest, usually vdh an inscription "From the Games at Athens." This series continues down to at least the second century B.C.: it tells us much about Greek athletics, and also about the development of style in drawing. In

the fourth century magistrates' names were added to the inscription, and this usually enables us to date the pots to a particular year. One of the earliest known of this type (about 565) is called, from its first owner, the Burgon amphora, in the British Museum, London. Later specimens are decorated by painters who otherwise used only the red-figure technique: the shape of the pots becomes more elegant, the Athena taller. (An excellent example is the Panathenaic amphora attributed to the Kleophrades Painter in the Metropolitan Museum, New York.) This process continues until the pots lose their beauty of shape and the figures of Athena become grotesque in their elongation.

Two leading painters stand out at the beginning of red-figure, Euthymides and Euphronios. Their use of the new medium is instructive. That they were rivals, even if friendly ones, is proved by the triumphant inscription on a pot by Euthymides (see plate 46) which bears a particularly painstaking attempt at foreshortening the representation of a reveler who balances precariously on one leg—"Euphronios never did anything like this"—and it is in his efforts at suggesting depth in frontal or three-quarter-view limbs, and at twisting bodies into unusual poses in order to study the lines which make them recede into space, that Euthymides excels. Black-figure painters, especially the Chalcidians, had a number of linear formulae intended to suggest rather than to

150 THE ANCIENT WORLD

represent depth in space (for instance, a chariot wheel seen edgewise and resolved into a single vertical stroke), and the Corinthian painter of the Chigi vase, a hundred years earlier, had an elaborate system of overlapping the figures in order to create a similar illusion (see p. 132). Euthymides and other early red-figure painters were concerned with representing rather than merely suggesting depth, despite the handicaps of what is still in effect a silhouette style—that is to say the figures have no line that defines them and suggests their contours, but only a solid black edge; and there is no use of shading to give roundness.

Euphronios has a rather different approach. He is interested in the complexity of the shapes caused by the elaborate musculature of the body, and although he does not neglect its main architecture, he explores the numerous minor features and tries to represent them with appropriate emphasis. His Heracles and Antaeus on the large mixing bowl in the Louvre are monumentally composed in a horizontal scheme to fill almost the whole field; and the small figures in the background, necessarily small because of the narrow picture-band! are mere extras. The hero is trim, and fights silently with mouth shut: the giant is unkempt, with straggly hair and straggling mustache, his mouth half-open in

fear or pain.

Epiktetos, a contemporary who paints mainly cups and plates and usually small ones at that (of which the British Museum, London, has some fine examples), sees everything with the most deHcate eye: his people and horses are elegant, smaU-boned and light-footed: even his satyrs fail to be gross. He is a master of the circular composition, and many ot tus are exquisite. But a circular design which it would be im-possibl to imagine better done is the perfectly balanced composition by Onesimos, on the inside of a cup (in the Musses Royaux d'Art et d'Histoire, Brussels) of a girl going to wash. Her clothes are rolled up into a ball and balanced on one hand, a cauldron of water is in the other, and a metal basin is in front of her. Very close in style is the Panaitios Painter, who painted the great circular picture on a cup in the Louvre: this tells a more compHcated story from mythology, but it is treated with no more nor less care than the domestic scene. Theseus and Minos were traveling to Crete with the Athenian victims for the Minotaur; Mmos, threw a ring into the sea and dared Theseus to retrieve 1^, in proof of his divine origin: Theseus plunged m and was

taken to the house of his father Poseidon; the cup shows his reception by Amphitrite and her gift of a wreath (now difficult to see).

Followers of Euthymides and Euphronios, perhaps pupils, are Kleophrades and the Berlin Painter respectively. A pointed amphora by Kleophrades shows Dionysus attended by his train of satyrs and maenads: the painter, by his subtle drawing, and by the full use of his limited palette, has contrived to distinguish among the maenads two different physical types with differing temperaments—the one, with dark curly hair, and seized with the Dionysiac frenzy, has head thrown back, lips parted (see plate 47); the other, a more Northern type with fair straight hair, is moved too, but by a current that flows deeper and is less turbulent. For the brunette the painter has laid on a thick slip, so that it has fired black: for the blonde he has thinned out the slip so that, except for the strokes indicating the texture of the hair, it has fired a golden brown.

The Berlin Painter ^^ has a fondness for isolating his figures. Two of his most attractive vases are amphorae of a shape resembling the Panathenaic prize amphorae, but all black, with a single red figure on each side. The one in Wiirzburg shows, on one side, Heracles making off with the tripod, with firm and determined tread; on the reverse comes Apollo, more lightly built, stepping more delicately. The characters are nicely caught and the idea of their chase round the vase is excellent. Equally delightful is the companion piece in Berlin, not quite identical in shape. Here it is not easy to decide who is the pursued and who the pursuer. The answer depends on whether the bag

which Perseus carries is full or empty: if it contains the head of Medusa, then he is being pursued by one of her sisters; but if it is empty, the gorgon on the other side is Medusa herself and Perseus may be regarded as the hunter, though he does not have the confident air that would seem necessary for success.

The theme of the slaying of Medusa is treated in a vase in the British Museum, London, by another painter of the same time, the Pan Painter, with an even lighter touch. The deed has been done, the head is in the bag, the body slides to the ground, and Perseus takes to the air followed by his patroness Athena, who daintily holds out a fold of her dress with old-fashioned elegance. This painter, a mannerist, is named from his bell-shaped mixing bowl in the Museum of Fine Arts, Bos-

152 THE ANCIENT WORLD

ton, on which Pan springs out upon a hunter: on the other side is Actaeon being attacked by his hounds at the instigation of Artemis. She is tall and elegant, with immensely long legs, head with long straight profile and a long chin; but her mouth is tiny, and so is the head of the fawnskin round her shoulders. The hounds, too, are absurdly thin, with excessively long hind legs and diminutive noses. Actaeon is posed to perfection as he falls: there is something of the ballet in all the movements, both here and in the scene with Medusa.

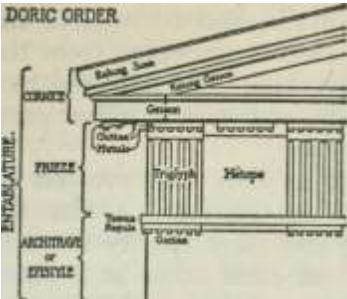
Two prolific painters may fittingly close the period, provided we remember that they may well have gone on working into the next. They differ markedly from one another, the one, Douris, being dry and respectable, the other, the Brygos Painter, wild, vigorous, and daring. Douris has some interesting subjects: for instance, Eos, the Dawn, lifting her dead son, Memnon, from the battlefield of Troy; or Jason being disgorged by a dragon, a story otherwise unknown. (These cups are in the Louvre, Paris, and the Vatican Museum, Rome). The Brygos Painter delights in scenes of reveling, but he is equally at home among athletes, in scenes that recall satyr-plays, or in scenes of battle: his sack of Troy—the violence of its movement, the swinging dresses, the expressive gestures, the easy foreshortenings, and the limbs overlapping but distinct—demonstrates his power and originality.

Architecture

Toward the end of the seventh and during the sixth century B.C. were evolved the two main Orders of Greek architecture, the Ionic and the Doric (see fig. 16). These are evidence of a new, systematic way of thinking about architecture, and are the grammar of the language in which architects express

themselves. 13 Their most characteristic features are their columns, capitals, and entablature, described below. Both the Ionic and Doric Orders originated in wooden forms, and small buildings continued to be made in wood after many of the temples had been rebuilt in stone. Certain forms in the perfected Orders betray this wooden origin, although it is difficult to deduce the original construction, except in a general way, from the stone translation: by the end of the Archaic

DORIC ORDER

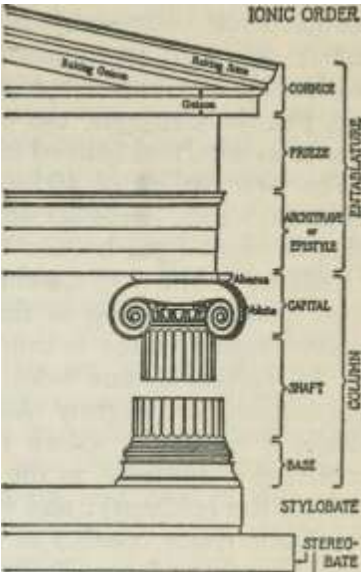


IONIC ORDER

STYLOBATE-

"^(gZ^ ^ 1

STEREO-BAIE— 1



16. The Doric and Ionic Orders.

period these forms have little structural justification and are used simply as accents in the design.

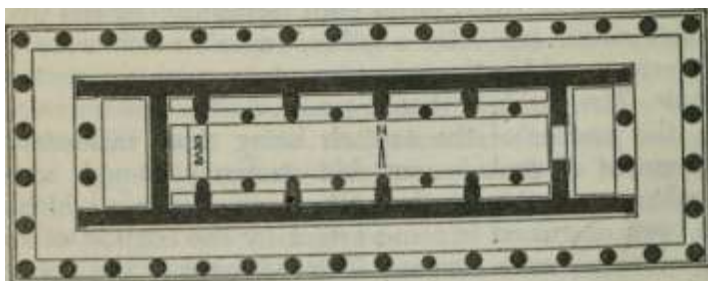
A most striking example of the transmutation from wood to stone is the temple of Hera at Olympia (see fig. 17). This was built about 600 b.c, the lower part of the walls in rectangular limestone blocks, the upper part in sun-dried brick: the surrounding colonnade was of wood and the superstructure of wood faced with terracotta. As the wooden columns rotted one after another, replacements were made in limestone, without much attempt to copy the first stone example. The result is that not only do the columns vary in style, the profiles of the capitals being those fashionable at the moment of replacement, but strangely enough some of the columns are thinner than others, an economy which may have been disguised to some extent by the coating of stucco with which all were covered. This evidence of the excavated remains is confirmed by Pausanias' remark that one of the columns in the back portico of the temple, when he saw it, was of wood: this was presumably the last survivor.

154 ^^^ ANCIENT WORLD

Wood and the sun-dried brick with which it was often combined are both perishable materials, and throughout the Archaic age such structures were usually protected from the weather by elaborate terracotta sheathing. Not only the roof tiles, but the tile-ends, the cornices, and various other parts were of molded and colored terracotta.

The two Orders of architecture, as they had evolved by about 500 B.C., were as follows: in the Doric Order the columns taper from bottom to top and have twenty flutes of a shallow, subtle curve, which meet each other at a sharp edge. Toward the top of the column shaft are the necking grooves, usually three in number, and then, above them, and usually carved in one solid piece, the echinus and abacus. The columns are slightly thickened in a long curve near the middle ("entasis"). Above the columns comes the lintel or architrave ("epistyle," as the Greeks called it; i.e., that which rests on the columns); and then above that the Doric frieze. The Doric frieze consists of alternate triglyphs and metopes. Triglyph means "three-grooved," and triglyphs have in fact two grooves in the middle and two half-grooves at the sides. In origin, these were probably the ends of the ceiling beams cut into a decorative finish; when the fashion for building in stone came in, the form survived simply as a pattern. The metopes were the spaces between the triglyphs. Sometimes they

were left open; sometimes they were filled with panels of terracotta, which could be painted; and when stone was used the metopes too would naturally be of stone, which was often sculptured. Under each triglyph is a rectangular projection which has small knobs beneath it; these



W ' ' r I I

—f—

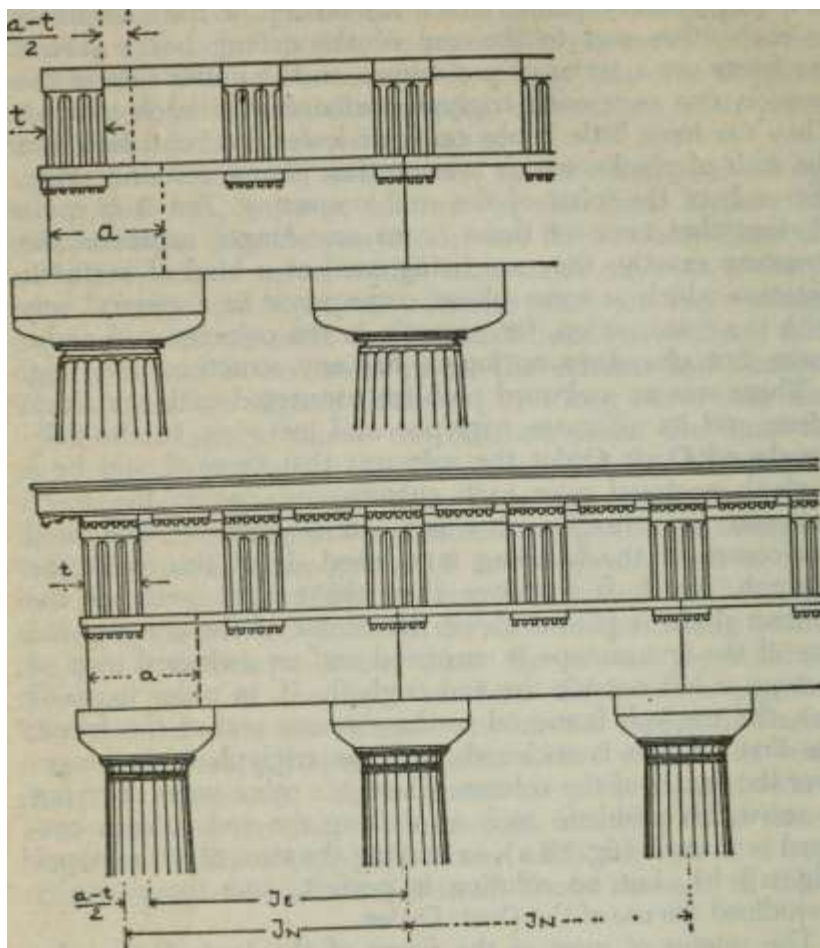
17. Plan, Heraeum. Olympia.

may originally have been wooden pegs joining two sections of a long wooden plank, which lay on top of the architrave, to each other and to the end of the ceiling beam. Above the frieze are a series of projections on the under side of the cornice, one over each triglyph and one over each metope. They too have little knobs on their lower face and look like the ends of planks, which is what they almost certainly were, the ends of the joists of the roof projecting. But it is quite obvious that none of these forms any longer expresses the structure exactly: they are being used as a kind of aesthetic notation which in some places corresponds in a general way with the construction, for example in the columns and architrave, but elsewhere no longer has any structural meaning.

There was an awkward problem connected with the Doric frieze and its alternate triglyphs and metopes. In the fully developed Doric Order the rule was that there should be a triglyph centered over each column and one in the space between, an arrangement which works perfectly well until the corner of the building is reached. If at this point the triglyph, which is narrower than the top diameter of the column shaft, is placed above the center of the column, the size of the first metope is narrowed and an awkward strip of metope is left outside the end triglyph. If, in order to avoid this, the triglyph is moved to the extreme end of the frieze, the first metope is widened, and the triglyph is no longer over the center of the column. There are other ways of trying to solve this problem, such as shifting the end column outward or inward (fig. 18 a), or varying the sizes of the metopes (fig. 18 b), but no solution is perfect, and the difficulty prejudiced the use of the Doric Order.

The origins of most of the forms of the Ionic Order also seem to be wooden, but this cannot be so clearly demonstrated as with Doric. Ionic columns are usually more slender than Doric; they have twenty-four narrow, deep flutes, which do not meet each other at a sharp angle but have a band of the unfluted shaft between them. Unlike the Doric, the columns have bases. This was partly because of the slender-ness of the shafts—it was felt that the load needed spreading at the bottom, just as it was spread at the top of the shaft by the capital; partly because the bottom of slender shafts tends to be damaged and, when made of wood, to be rotted by rain splashing up from the ground. The Ionic capital is in the form of a long cushion ending in volutes, and it has

156 THE ANCIENT WORLD



18 a, b. Angle Conflict in Doric Order.

above it a rudimentary abacus. It is clear that stTMch.rally 'he Ionic capital

derived from a bracket, which was flat at front and back-unlike the Doric capital which is the same on all its four sides; but it was designed, like the Doric, to extend the bearing surface of the top of the column and to support rather more of the architrave. The architrave itself was sometimes flat, but sometimes stepped «^t^Jj^f °T^ hanging projections: there could be a frieze above this, or the cornice could come directly above the architrave.

A drawback to the Ionic Order, apparently not considered in antiquity so serious as the metope-triglyph problem in the Doric Order, lay in the corner capital. If a colonnade of Ionic columns has to turn a corner, the capital of the corner column will not range with those of the return colonnade because it will offer only the side view of the volute, and not its face, onto that colonnade. The normal solution to this problem was to turn forward the outer volute of the last capital in the front colonnade to an angle of 135 degrees, with similar treatment of the capital on its return face. This is a compromise which does not provide a perfect solution on either face, and the problem was not solved until the invention of the Corinthian Order in the Classical period: this Order was in other respects like the Ionic but had a capital which looked equally well from four points of view (see p. 208).

The importance attached to the colonnade, which is nothing but a glorified veranda, may seem strange today, especially to people who live in a northern climate. The colonnade round a temple was chiefly a monumental form of decoration, but it had a practical prototype in the porch which must have been a feature in many Greek houses. In a country where private houses were usually of the most modest description, and life was lived mostly in the open air, some sort of public meeting place which could give shelter from the sun and rain, and some protection in winter from the cold, was also a necessity. This need was filled by the stoa, usually a simple colonnade with a back wall and a roof over it; and this type of building, not an exciting one to handle from an architect's point of view and almost unknown today, began early and persisted late in Greece. These stoas were often of great size, and were important focal points of communal life. The "stoa poikile" (the Painted Stoa) in Athens, adorned with famous pictures by Polygnotus, gave its name to the Stoic school of philosophy and is perhaps the best known; but others were equally well known in antiquity, and larger in size. The third-century stoa of Antigonus on Delos was four hundred feet long, and the second-century stoa of Attalus in the Agora at Athens, reconstructed by American scholars on ancient evidence, was a more complex building, including an upper story and ranges of shops. The colonnades of temples no doubt fulfilled some of the functions of the stoa, if less specifically.

The Archaic period was one of great building activity in many parts of the Greek world; the larger buildings were in the eastern and western colonies, those of the mainland less ostentatious but no less enterprising. The rich cities of Ionia built temples of vast scale, whether under the auspices of a great priesthood, as at Ephesus (where the building of the temple of Artemis was aided by King Croesus of Lydia), or under those of a tyrant like Polycrates of Samos, who rebuilt the shrine of Hera to enormous dimensions and constructed the great harbor mole—still a most impressive monument despite great damage and repair. At Athens, the huge temple now known as the Olympieion, begun by Pisistratus, was evidently intended to rival the temples in Ionia, but with the fall of the Pisistratidae the city had neither the wealth nor sufficient desire to complete it.

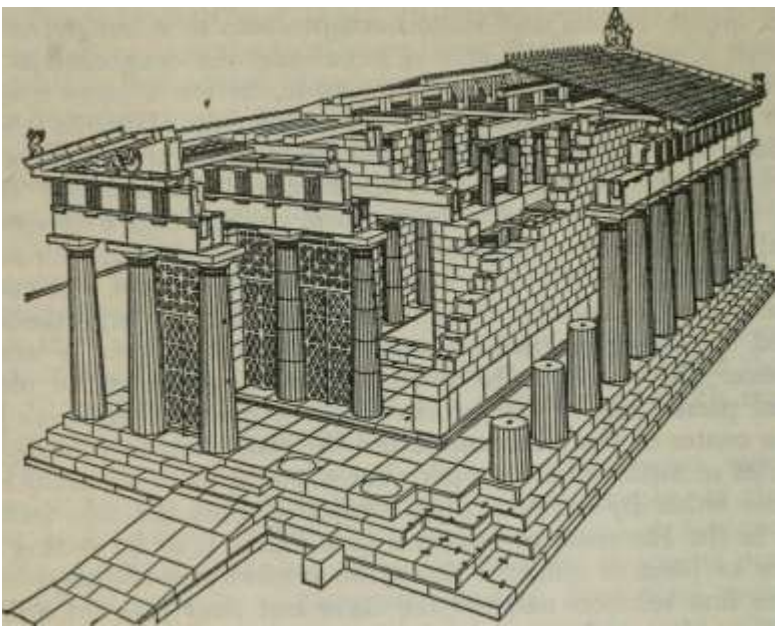
The great Ionic temples of the eastern colonies were equaled in size and magnificence by Doric temples in the west, such as those in Sicily at Selinus, or by one at Acragas, where gigantic statues served as architectural supports, presumably in imitation of Egyptian practice. Few cities could afford to build temples completely of marble, and even wealthy Sicily, far from marble quarries, had to be content with limestone coated with stucco. The Greeks were free from the kind of aesthetic theory that demands the spectator be shown, by emphasis on the nature of the material or on the stages of manufacture, how and of what the work of art has been composed. They were concerned with the finished surface and with the form it expressed. Since the idea of a column, for instance, is to stress verticality, they thought fit to cover it with a coat of stucco so smooth that the shaft appeared to be monolithic; even in the Parthenon, which is built entirely of marble, every attempt was made to prevent the horizontal joints of the column shafts from showing. They were interested in expressing an ideal form in its integrity and did not allow it to be impaired by undue display of the material. It might indeed be claimed that they were a little insensitive in this respect, for in Archaic sculpture their treatment of form tends to be identical, whether the material is marble or bronze.

But all Greek temples except the smallest were at this time faced with a serious difficulty. It is true that the Greek temple, unlike the Christian church, was not primarily a place of assembly: it was literally the house of the god, and its

primary function was to provide a shelter and a setting for his image. Priests and visitors might come to it, singly or in small groups, but the acts of ritual and the congregation of worshipers usually took place outside, before a large open-air altar. When images were small and only a limited clear space was needed, the structural problems in a temple presented little difficulty; but when they became larger the architect was faced with the problem of

providing a spacious hall which the statue could occupy. The Archaic Greeks hardly knew of the arch and always preferred the post-and-lintel form of construction, in which the lack of large timber and ignorance of trussing made it difficult to span a wide space. The only way to do so (when the old megaron plan had passed out of fashion, in which a group of columns in the center of the room supported the roof) was to provide a series of intermediate supports for the timbers. This could be done either by building piers projecting from the side walls, as in the Heraeum at Olympia (see fig. 17), or by setting a row of piers or columns down the central axis of the room. The first solution narrows the nave but does give an uninterrupted view from end to end. The second solution, which is surprisingly frequent, has the disadvantages that the central door opens, not onto a clear space, but onto the end of a row of columns, and that this row of columns blocks the view of any statue centrally placed at the other end of the room.

The best solution was found about 500 B.C. in a temple at Aegina. Although Archaic temples were numerous, few have survived, partly because many were reconstructed at later periods. The temple of Aphaia at Aegina is an exception: although not very large it is an outstanding example of late Archaic Doric, and about half of it is preserved (see fig. 19). It was of limestone stuccoed, with marble pediments (see p. 175); and it was built, with a slightly different orientation, on the site of an earlier and smaller temple. It differs little, except in size, proportions, and the profiles of its moldings, from the Early Classical temple of Zeus at Olympia, and its architect had already solved this problem of the roof; his solution was followed both at Olympia and in the Parthenon at Athens. He framed his cult-image with a row of columns on each side, and these rows were surmounted by another row of smaller columns on which the roof rested. By this time marble roof tiles had been invented; but they were both



19. Reconstruction, Temple of Aphaia, Aegina.

expensive and heavy, and for one of these reasons, perhaps for both, only the lower row of tiles at Aegina was of Parian marble, the others of terracotta.

Both Doric and Ionic buildings were often, though not always, adorned with sculpture, and although there was no fixed rule, certain places for the sculpture had become customary by the end of the Archaic period. To begin at the top of the building, there were acroteria, that is, ornaments perched on the gable at its summit and at each end, to break the skyline. In early times these had been abstract ornaments of terracotta, but when they took on animal or human form, it was natural to introduce winged figures in this position. There could be sculpture in the pediment, the very low broad triangle at each end of the building formed by the pitch of the roof over the level architrave and frieze below (see fig. 16). A Doric building could have sculptures in the metopes of its frieze; an Ionic building could also have a sculptured frieze, but this differs from the Doric in being a continuous horizontal band, not interrupted by triglyphs.

There are several problems connected with the setting of

sculptures in all of these places. To begin with the pediments: the Archaic designer was at once confronted with the problem of scale. He could put a large figure in the middle and possibly insert another two, almost equally large, on either side of it (this was easier if they were animals lying down); but the rapidly narrowing field of the pediment, caused by the low pitch of the

roof, meant that beyond the central group it was almost impossible to insert figures of anything like the same size as the main ones. Archaic artists were not particularly sensitive to such discrepancies of scale because in that favorite subject for early sculptors—the struggle of man against monster—there are no standard sizes: the eye naturally accepts the scale of the human being for its own, and the monster can be of any size you please. But as sculptures became more naturalistic the presence of human beings of widely differing sizes, all taking part in the same action, aroused disquiet.

There was also a problem of scale in the metopes of the Doric frieze. It is possible to devise a number of compositions that will satisfactorily fill a square, or nearly square, frame, but the figures in the compositions, in order to tell at all among the architecture, must be of reasonable size; in other words, two or three are as many as a single metope will accommodate. How then to represent a scene with many figures? The Archaic sculptor did it by ignoring the existence of the triglyphs: for example, in the battle of Heracles against the centaurs, on a little Doric building at the mouth of the Sele in South Italy, Heracles, shooting with the bow, has one metope to himself and the remainder are occupied by one centaur (or occasionally two), each of whom is seen, despite the intervention of the triglyphs, to be suffering the effects of Heracles' action. And on the Sicyonian peristyle at Delphi the same convention reigns (see p. 172).

The Ionic frieze, an uninterrupted band of uniform height usually running round the outside of the building above the architrave, seems to call for a continuous composition. But on the only Archaic Ionic building where the frieze has survived complete, the treasury of the Siphnians at Delphi, there is a separate subject on each side of the building (see p. 173). Only three quarters of a century later, in the frieze of the Parthenon (an Ionic feature in a Doric building), does a single subject for the first time occupy all four sides.

162 THE ANCIENT WORLD

Sculpture

' 15

FREESTANDING SCULPTURE

Some time around 600 B.C. the Greeks must have become acquainted at firsthand with the immensely impressive sculpture of Egypt. Egypt, unlike Greece, had no supply of white marble suitable for sculpture, but she had fine limestone and several extremely hard stones, including red and black granite, and diorite. The Greeks discovered that on some of the Aegean Islands, especially Naxos and Paros, there were marbles which, though hard, could be

carved into statues of life-size and over, by using an iron point and striking it with a wooden mallet. These implements, together with an important innovation of about the mid-sixth century, the claw chisel (which was, in effect, a row of about five or six small points), and the drill used for removing masses of marble or in places where percussion might risk breakage, were the Greek sculptor's main tools. Flat chisels and round-nosed chisels were also used, though sparingly: the iron point, the claw chisel, and a finish with abrasive formed the standard procedure until the middle of the fifth century. From time to time down the centuries the drill was used more extensively, and also the flat and rounded chisels, but the point and the claw remained the chief tools, and they are still used today.

The Greek system in Archaic times was to remove successively layer after layer of the marble from the whole surface of the block until it approached the required shape, and then to refine the ultimate surface with the claw chisel and abrasive.ⁱ At Athens, where sculpture became plentiful during the sixth century, use was made at first not only of local varieties of limestone but of imported island marble. Grayish strata of marble had been discovered on Mount Hymettus and Mount Pentelicus, each only a few miles from the city, by mid-sixth century; and finally white quarries were discovered on Pentelicus. It was from these that many of the statues and reliefs of the fifth and subsequent centuries were made, including all the sculptures of the Parthenon, and Pen-telic marble was used throughout antiquity; but the marble of Paros never lost its prestige, and although it was not found

in such large quantities, was always highly esteemed for its translucent quality and its color.

It has become the fashion to admire all Archaic sculpture: but in the Archaic age, just as in any other period, there were sculptors of varying ability. Some were creators, perhaps with a streak of genius; others were artists of high skill but limited originality; and yet others were mere imitators, content to copy the works and the style of others without adding anything new. Nevertheless, Archaic sculpture, because of its patterned quality, even at its least original is rarely without charm. To understand Archaic sculpture, and ancient sculpture in general, it is necessary to rid one's mind of certain modern conceptions. There was not in antiquity the strong search for originality that characterizes modern art: a sculptor did not think it shameful to copy the work of a contemporary, whether master or rival, giving it to a greater or less degree his own interpretation; it is likely that, as in the Renaissance, a master-sculptor had pupils working under him who helped him execute his commissions and based their style on his.

The general stylistic progression is toward a greater naturalism, and this has

led to a belief that more and more lifelike imitation of the human figure was the sculptor's main purpose. In fact, the main problem was the reconciling of the growing knowledge of the forms and mechanism of the body with the demands of sculptural design: for instance, soon after 500 b.c. it was discovered that the "kouros" scheme (satisfactory so long as the effects of movement on the whole skeletal structure were ignored; see p. 186) was no longer able to contain the new knowledge; this led to the introduction of a new type of figure, in which the various parts of the body revealed the effects of an uneven distribution of the weight. In speaking of the advance of knowledge of the forms of the body, the word "anatomical" is misleading, for it suggests that knowledge was gained by dissection. The Greeks did not practice dissection until late in the fourth century, and sculptors were normally content to deduce the workings of the body from what they could observe on its surface. This sometimes led to factual error, but its artistic value is that it does not trick the sculptor into displaying on the surface (as Hellenistic sculpture sometimes does) features which are in fact hidden beneath it, and thus marring the integrity of the presentation.

164 THE ANCIENT WORLD

With these thoughts in mind we may survey the whole Archaic field in the sixth century. Some Greek sculptors learned their craft from Egypt, either by visiting Egypt for the purpose or by inducing Egyptians to come to Greece.^{^^} Egyptian sculpture was produced by setting out, on the four faces of a rectangular block of stone, detailed drawings of a figure made according to a strict system of proportions. The sculptor cut in from each face in turn, bringing the four faces into relation with one another, the result being a carefully harmonized composition which gained sculptural force from its rectangular origin, but did not always betray it. The Greeks can be shown sometimes to have used the Egyptian scheme of proportions, although they were often not sufficiently practiced to harmonize the four sides of the statue. Also, Greek sculptors were not content to follow the Egyptian stereotype, and they soon began adding new details gained from direct observation of living people. They were, however, content to limit themselves to a comparatively small number of types. Favorites among these were the naked male figure, which we call kouros (young man), and the draped female, which we call kore (young woman). Some other types failed to survive, either because they did not become well enough known or because they were not distinctive enough to become fixed types at all, and none had the popularity of those we have just mentioned; but some of the rarer ones are nevertheless admirable as works of sculpture.

The kouros type is a naked figure of which one leg, usually the left, is slightly advanced: the head is upright, facing the front: the weight is exactly

distributed between the two feet, the hips and shoulders are level, and both arms are unusually close to the sides. If a vertical line is dropped from the middle of the forehead it will divide the body into two equal halves, differing only in the position of the legs and occasionally in that of the arms when one is raised to hold an offering. ^^

Statues of this kind were made in many places, and as the sixth century progressed the type can be seen to evolve everywhere in much the same way, becoming less massive and more organic as the results of increasingly accurate observation of the living body were steadily incorporated. On the assumption that these changes took place simultaneously in all the places where kouroi were being carved, a classification of the various phases of development has been made,

largely based on the advances that are evident in the knowledge of the constituent parts of the body, and approximate dates have been assigned to them.^^

It is convenient to begin with a statue which by its style is connected with the Daedalic sculpture of the previous century, and by its sculptor with the tradition that Dipoinos and Skyllis, pupils of Daedalus, had migrated to the Peloponnesus. For this statue is Peloponnesian, being signed by ". . . medes of Argos/" Its interest as a work of art is matched by that of the story of its dedication; it is one of two statues at Delphi, known throughout the ancient world, which portrayed Cleobis and Biton, whom Solon cited when he stood before King Croesus as examples of the highest human happiness (see plate 48). They were young Argives whose mother was a priestess of the goddess Hera, and when, on the occasion of a great festival of the goddess, the oxen which were to draw her wagon from her house to the temple did not arrive from the fields in time, the two sons yoked themselves to the wagon and dragged it a distance of five miles to the temple. Amid the praise of the assembled Argives—the men acclaiming the strength of the youths, and the women their filial devotion—the mother prayed to the goddess that her sons would be granted the highest blessing that men can attain. They lay down in the precinct of the temple and never woke again.

The statues are almost identical, and are of island marble: an inscription on the upper face of the bases briefly recounts the story. The links with Daedalic style (see p. 137) can be seen in the low forehead surmounted by a row of curls, and in the long tubular locks, their horizontal divisions and tapering ends neatly tied, which frame the face. But the hair is less like a wig, the face less schematic, the head more of a piece with the body, and the whole figure instinct with a new feeling of life. Several points may be stressed, because they are characteristic of much Archaic sculpture. One is the boldness of

certain elements in the design, contrasted with the timidity of others. The breast and shoulders, the thighs and buttocks are massive, but within the main divisions the modeling varies in its depth and thoroughness: the diaphragm, for instance, is little more than a shallow groove on a flat surface, but the knees are modeled with a care and an approach to truth which suggests that the sculptor, uncertain how the joint worked, was impelled to study it with attention.

166 THE ANCIENT WORLD

Then in the head the features, being cut in from the front of the block, tend to lie too much on the front surface of the face, and as a result the cheeks are long and flat.

In comparison with them a kouros of about the same date is interesting both for its resemblances and its differences. This is the statue in the Metropolitan Museum, New York, which has been shown to follow closely the Egyptian canon of proportions. It is of Athenian workmanship, but inferior in quality to the fragments of a closely similar but less well-preserved statue in the National Museum, Athens, of which the so-called Dipylon Head was part. The New York kouros is more slender than the Delphian twins, and the divisions of the body are less clearly marked, with the result that the modeling looks more consistent and harmonious, although many details are superficial and schematic. The hair, instead of framing the face, is swept back and falls in a mane behind: this frees the neck and allows its articulation with the body to be more convincingly suggested.

As the time passed sculptors continued to wrestle with the main problems of presenting the naked human body within this formula, but they did not attempt to go outside it for at least a century. The kouros of Tenea (Glyptothek, Munich), about 550 B.C., may be Corinthian. Here the proportions are slenderer, the individual forms are becoming more rounded as the sculptor tries to bring them more closely into relation with one another, and the treatment throughout is more consistent. About a decade later is the kouros from Anavyssos, very likely a portrait of one Croesus, since an inscribed base which probably belongs to the statue mentions Croesus' death in battle (National Museum, Athens).

A generation later, perhaps about 500 B.C., comes the impressive Aristodikos, carved by an Athenian; and a few years later still, the bronze Piombino Apollo (see plate 49), so called from its findspot in Italy: not only the inlaid silver inscription under its foot, which states in Dorian dialect that it was dedicated as a tithe to Athena, but also its style, suggest a Dorian artist. One thinks of Aegina, of which style we know something from the pedimental

sculpture of the temple of Athena Aphaia. Although the Piombino is a boy, younger than most kouroi, the shoulders are more massive than in earlier statues, for instance that from Tenea. It marks an important advance in that the muscles of the abdomen are carefully studied and integrated as a living part of the

torso; but the junction of the torso with the legs in the front view is not yet quite mastered.

The types of kore naturally vary more than the kouroi, because female clothing has much variety. On the east of the Aegean, notably in Samos,²¹ there are traces of an important source of inspiration other than Egyptian, namely Assyrian, in the statue in the Louvre, Paris, dedicated by Cheramyes to the Samian Hera. The date is early in the sixth century, and it is clearly derived from a sculptural composition more sophisticated than a Greek sculptor of this period would have been able to devise by himself. This statue is most satisfactory sculpturally, largely because of its geometric formality; but Greek sculptors, in the youth of their art, were not in the mood to repeat it unmodified: they quickly began to enliven the scheme, especially by giving movement to the drapery. In real life they must often have seen a woman grasp a fold of her dress and draw it up slightly to one side to make it clear the ground as she stepped forward. This was the action they chose, and it was to have an immense sculptural vogue in the sixth century and even beyond it into the fifth. This motif is particularly associated with Ionia.

The sculptural group known as the dedication by Geneleos on Samos (where it is in the Vathy Museum), a long basis on which no less than six statues were set up, conveniently displays three types of female statue together: the standing figure, the less common seated figure, and the rare reclining figure (rare in large sculpture, but less so in small bronzes). The seated figure of the Geneleos group comes very close in type to some of those that flanked the sacred way at Branchidae, near Miletus (for instance the example in the British Museum). But the statues from Branchidae differ from each other widely, not only in details but in their main designs, and one or two (for instance the one in Istanbul) are markedly more Egyptianizing.

Before discussing the development of the favorite Ionian standing female type it will be convenient to turn aside to look at two unique statues (unique in the sense that no other specimens of the same type are known): both, as it happens, are Athenian, and perhaps symptomatic of the more independent line that Athenian sculptors tended to take. The first of these statues is the so-called Berlin Goddess, found in a country district of Attica, over life-size and therefore

possibly a cult-statue. The general style, to judge from the head, is related to that of the Dipylon Head—not a weaker brother, like the New York kouros, but a coarse and vigorous rustic cousin. This goddess was carved soon after 600 B.C. The second statue must be half a century later (see plate 50). Though it is under life-size and not a cult-statue—but one of those anonymous korai dedicated to Athena on the Acropolis at Athens—it has a sculptural quality and force to which scale is irrelevant. She is known from her dress as the Peplos Kore, for she wears a heavy peplos over an undergarment which appears only at the ankles. The dress in itself suggests broad simple forms and flattish surfaces, as it does not cling but envelops the body and makes it into a kind of cylinder, greater in diameter above the waist where the peplos is double. Nor is there any movement: the left arm is bent to hold an offering, but that is all. The sculptor treats this simple formula with great subtlety, and similarly he defines the main geometrical forms of the head with clarity and then brings them to life with his crisp, sure, and sensitive modeling.

To return now to the Geneleos group. The standing female figure holds a heavy fold of the lower part of the drapery to one side. The logical working-out of the motif can be seen in later statues from the same school, until finally the diagonal movement is fully integrated and this attractive scheme becomes a favorite in many places.

It is interesting to see how sculptors from various locales treat this motif. The Archaic statues on the Acropolis, which have been preserved because they were thrown over by the Persians and subsequently buried, are usually held to be a fairly representative collection. It is certainly rich and diverse: the finds comprise works imported from the Islands, from other Ionian centers, and from Boeotia, together with works of pure Athenian style, as well as some which may have been made either by Athenians influenced by alien styles or by immigrants working in Athens. Among the korai of Ionic type from the Acropolis (all in the Acropolis Museum or the National Museum, Athens) is one by a Cycladic sculptor who gives his statue a solidity and volume that is equal to that of the reclining figure in the Geneleos group but less crudely indicated. Antenor makes the shoulders of his kore, which is far larger than most, square and broad; he tapers it to the feet, and he stresses the vertical elements or the drapery

over the upper part of the body and below the left hand, while making little of its transverse movement over the legs.

Toward the end of the Archaic period sculptors were still infusing into this same type new and subtle qualities, as in the kore aptly called "La delicata,"

with its fragile feminine charm: but right at the end comes a very different kind of creation, perhaps the last kore to be set up on the Acropolis before the Persian destruction. It was dedicated by Euthy-dikos, of whom otherwise we know nothing. The type is still the same—Ionic dress, and the left hand drawing the lower part to one side—but the spirit is unlike anything we have seen. The sculptor is no longer interested in Archaic drapery for its own sake, although he carves it deftly enough, he is more interested in representing the solidity of the body and explaining its articulation. In the face an analogous change has taken place: Archaic prettiness has vanished, and all the emphasis is on its solid geometry. The expression has changed too, and instead of the bold Archaic smile or the muted smile that succeeded it, there is an uncompromising, almost somber expression.

It is natural to wonder whom these statues represent. The kouros type could appropriately be used for a god, especially Apollo. Or it could be simply an offering that would be likely to please a deity, namely a man in the bloom of youth. It could be set up over a grave as an ideal presentation of the dead, not a portrait statue in the modern sense. Similarly with the kore: it could be used to represent a goddess, but the great bulk of those dedicated on the Acropolis, for example, do not represent a goddess or a priestess or the dedicator. They are agalmata, objects of delight calculated to please the heart of the goddess as they do those of her human worshipers (see plate 51). The purpose of these marble sculptures does not greatly differ from that of the terracotta figures with which many ancient shrines were crowded, but the terracottas, being produced from a limited number of molds, are naturally more monotonous. Besides, molds become worn and lose the fine detail they once possessed. However, especially in places where there was little marble sculpture to outshine them, the artistic merit of terracottas, such as those in the British Museum, London, can be considerable.

One of the finest and most distinctive products of the Archaic period was its small bronzes. These were sometimes

170 THE ANCIENT WORLD

freestanding dedications, but were more often attachments to some larger object, as they had been from very early times. Animals were less common than earlier: men and women predominate, and the attitudes are rather more free than in marble sculpture. Both male and female figures were used for the handles of mirrors and water pots, and they could also stand, run, or lie on the rims of larger vessels. There were almost as many types as there are in real life, together with inhabitants from the world of fancy—the wide-eyed Arcadian shepherd, the lively satyr, the genial banqueter, the inscrutable sphinx. These statuettes were produced in many places, for although they

demanded high technical and artistic skill, they did not need a great quantity of material. Corinth, famed for its bronze, was certainly an important center, but, a little unexpectedly, Sparta also was a leader in the art in the sixth century. One of the most magnificent of all Greek bronze vessels, the gigantic crater found in a chieftain's tomb at Vix in France (now in the Musée Archeologique, Chatillon-sur-Seine), is thought by many to be Laconian rather than Corinthian.

ARCHITECTURAL SCULPTURE

The Archaic period is rich in architectural sculpture. At the beginning are the limestone pediments from the temple of Artemis at Kerkyra (Corfu), of which the eastern is very fragmentary but the western has survived almost complete (see fig. 20). The center of the pediment is dominated by a huge figure of Medusa.²² On some temples simply the head of Medusa appears, but here is the whole figure—and not Medusa alone, but two large felines, which we may call leopards from the circular spots with which they are adorned. Medusa is one of the old goddesses of the earth, and as such she is Lady of the Beasts (*potnia theron*), like the oriental goddess whom the Greeks found in Asia Minor and identified with Artemis, and who is a favorite subject on vases and in statuettes. Two smaller figures appear between her and the leopards, one on each side: they are her offspring, the winged horse Pegasus, and the boy Chrysaor ("golden sword") who sprang from her severed neck when Perseus beheaded her. By a pardonable anachronism the designer has anticipated the catastrophe and shown them already in existence. This group might reasonably have been considered



20. Reconstruction of Fagade, Temple of Artemis. Kerkyra (Corfu).

sufficient for the decoration of the pediment, but to fill the available space

completely the designer has introduced a number of smaller figures in the angles who seem to have no connection with the main group. On our right the scene is certainly a battle of gods and giants, as the adjacent group is Zeus attacking a giant with his thunderbolt. This is an extreme example of the difficulty of bringing the central figures of a pediment, which must be large in order to fill the ample space in the center, into relation with those in the corners, which must necessarily be small.

An ingenious solution was found by the designer of a pediment for the large Archaic temple of Athena on the Acropolis at Athens, about 550 b.c. The figures were of limestone and their forms have the boldness of Attic art at the time. The center of the pediment was probably occupied by an old-fashioned orientalizing theme, two lions devouring a bull: but the corners were filled respectively by a group of Heracles struggling with the Triton, and by a monster with three human foreparts and three snaky extremities (see plate 52), the coils of which, like the long fishtail of the Triton, conveniently fill the narrow corners. Who this creature may be is still uncertain: the snaky extremities suggest a god of the earth, and his expressions seem to show that he is benevolent. The colors were at one time well preserved, and the

172 THE ANCIENT WORLD

youngest of the three heads has a blue beard which has earned him his modern nickname. This pediment is an attractive creation; but a much more imposing one and, because of its more difficult material—Island marble—a greater achievement, was that which replaced it about 520 at a rebuilding by Pisistratus. This pediment contained a Gigantomachy, and the designer does seem to have contrived to bring the central figure of Athena into scale with her opponents. Much is missing, but the head of Athena is tolerably well preserved (in the Acropolis Museum, Athens) and shows all the Attic grandeur.

The pediment of Kerkyra must have been by Peloponnesian sculptors, whether Corinthian or not we cannot say.²³ Also Peloponnesian, though a little later in date, are the limestone metopes of the Sicyonian peristyle at Delphi. This building had no walls, but was simply a Doric colonnade supporting a roof under which some trophy, perhaps a racing chariot, was displayed. There was a regular frieze of triglyphs and metopes, and the best-preserved metope is that of the Dioscuri on a cattle raid with the two sons of Aphareus (see plate 53). The leading figure is missing, but in what remains we can see the Dorian feeling for order. The raiders march in quasi-military formation; even the cattle seem to be under discipline, for they are in step, and as they pass us in their files of three the nearest animal gives a smart "eyes

right."

On other metopes of this building the hunt of the Caly-donian boar is depicted. The great animal has one metope to itself, and the hunters were shown on others, two or three to each, no regard being paid to the existence of the triglyphs. More remarkable still is the pair of metopes with the ship Argo. Its forepart appears on one metope and its stem on another, but the intervening part is not represented at all: it is thought of as continuing behind the triglyph. Two horsemen, the Dioscuri, are on board, and they are shown in frontal view: this to modern eyes extraordinary conception, the frontal horse, and also the frontal chariot, is not uncommon on vases and seems not to have been uncommon in sculpture.

The two greatest temples of the eastern Greeks were each dedicated to a mother goddess. Of the temple of Hera at Samos no sculptural remains have been found: the other, the Ionic temple of Artemis at Ephesus, erected about 540 B.C.,

was destroyed by fire two centuries later, and its remains, excavated between 1869 and 1874, are extremely fragmentary. An exceptional feature of this temple was the sculptured lower drums of the great columns of the facade, an oriental idea which was perpetuated when the temple was rebuilt in the fourth century B.C. These early drums too are broken into small pieces, but enough remains to show that they were carved with life-size figures, and one or two heads (as in the British Museum, London) of exceptionally high quality and distinctive Eastern Greek style are preserved.

Another famous though much smaller building was the treasury of the Siphnians at Delphi. About 525 B.C. the Siphnians discovered rich mines of gold and silver on their island, and with some of their new wealth decided to erect a treasury at Delphi.²⁴ A sculptured band, which is preserved in the Archeological Museum, Delphi, ran around all four sides of the building at the top of the walls, and there was a low pediment at each end: the whole was of Parian marble. Although the marble band of sculpture is continuous, the subjects of the frieze on the four sides are not associated with one another. The style is Eastern Greek, though exactly where the sculptors came from is uncertain, perhaps from one of the islands—Samos is possible. The north frieze, with its battle of gods and giants, is the most successful as a composition: it is based on a carefully thought-out design, which takes account of what is going on behind the front plane.

The composition is most skillful, the movement being inward from the two ends: but within this frame the waves of attackers and defenders sweep into and pass each other freely, conveying admirably the sway and turmoil of

battle. That this free movement in space owes anything to painting is not certain but not unlikely. There are some masterly vignettes: Hera turning to strike somebody who is already down; Hephaestus using his bellows to heat the ammunition; a giant fleeing in terror with his helmet crest and chiton blowing back in the breeze; and, most dramatic of all, the incident which causes his alarm, the two lions in Cybele's chariot remorselessly pulling down and devouring one of his companions (see plate 54). Whether we take into account the limitations of Archaic art or not, the total effect is superb, and there is no wonder that Herodotus refers to this little building as one of the richest in Delphi. The same theme, the attack of the giants on the gods, was handled some three

174 THE ANCIENT WORLD

hundred and fifty years later by the sculptors of the Great Altar at Pergamum, on a scale about ten times as large (see p. 244). A comparison of the two makes clear some of the changes that had* taken place in the Greek world and the Greek mind in those three and one-half centuries.

The Siphnian east frieze, though less successful as a composition, is equally interesting. Two scenes are presented together, but one is on Olympus and the other on the plains of Troy: the division comes in the center of the frieze, and since the subjects are so different, the one an assembly, the other a battle, the result lacks harmony. Thetis is appealing to Zeus against the treatment of her son Achilles: this important incident is described by Homer, but the whole frieze does not correspond exactly to any passage in the *Iliad*, and we cannot identify the combat that is taking place meanwhile before Troy. The arrival of Thetis and her appeal provoke a brisk discussion and some disagreement among the Olympian gods: this is shown by their gestures, and by the way they turn in their seats to touch and talk to one another. The whole effect is one of lively excitement, with the various gods cleverly characterized. Ares sits somewhat apart: his only interest is that the war should go on.

Yet another treasury at Delphi was that of the Athenians. This was a Doric building, of similar plan to the Siphnian and to most other treasuries, but its portico was supported by Doric columns and not by statues, and its decoration consisted of a pediment and the normal Doric frieze of triglyphs and sculptured metopes. It can be dated to about 500 B.C., and shows Athenian Archaic sculpture in a late phase of great refinement, comparable in its linear delicacy with contemporary vase painting.

Of about the same date and excellently carved, but not distinctively Attic in style, are the fragmentary remains of a pediment from the temple of Apollo at Eretria.[^]s The sculpture that does survive is in a fresh condition: the temple

was destroyed in the Persian invasion of 490 B.C., shortly after its erection. Athena, facing the front, was in the center of the pediment, while Theseus was on our right, mounting his chariot, with his arm about the Amazon Antiope who already stood in it (see plate 55). This satisfactory solution of the difficulties of scale in a pediment was achieved by placing a deity of larger, but still not excessively large, size in the center, and it seems to have become the standard practice:

the use of horses to form a transition between the central figures and those in the comers also became common.

Athena held the central position in the pediments of the temple of Aphaia in Aegina, latest and most fully developed of Archaic temples (see p. 159).[®] Two pediments were carved about 510 B.C., but the eastern one was destroyed in the Persian invasion of 490, and was replaced by the second east pediment probably between 490 and 480. This is, then, about twenty years later than the west, and there are interesting differences between the two (which are now in the Glyptothek, Munich). The Athena in the middle of the west pediment is a rigidly Archaic figure carved with a dry brilliance which may partly derive from the Aeginetan tradition of bronze statuary, for it pays little heed to the nature of the marble. On the other hand, the oriental archer from this same west pediment is more sensitively carved and has much in common with the later east one. There, the Athena in the center seems to have been standing not rigidly, but swaying the battle with a gesture of her outstretched arm which foreshadows that of Apollo in the west pediment at Olympia.^{^^} Her head is an exceptionally beautiful piece of carving to which no photograph does justice. In general the figures in the new east pediment from Aegina move more freely than those in the old west pediment, and the greater tension and more elaborate composition of the archer contrast with the easier, simpler rhythm of his earlier counterpart; while in the wounded warrior in the northern comer of the east pediment there is an attempt, unique up to now, to express in the features the distortion of pain (see plate 57). Most striking of all is the head of a dying man, which seems studied direct.

In addition to freestanding statues, and to sculpture in high and low relief for the decoration of buildings, there were also freestanding reliefs. These were mainly used for two purposes, as grave monuments and as votive reliefs. In Attica there is a long series of low reliefs designed for grave monuments, which seem to have developed from a stone slab, either uncarved or with simple decoration. These, ^{v^}th some influence from Egypt, came about 600 B.C. to have the form of a tall flat pilaster surmounted by a capital that supports a sphinx (for example, the New York stele in the Metropolitan Museum). The pilaster was carved in low relief with a representation of the dead man in profile; but the sphinx.

although designed to face the front, was in the round. After being in vogue for a couple of generations and becoming sometimes very large and tall, the sphinx-topped form was superseded by another form, somewhat similar in appearance, but less tall and capped with a palmette. In both types the dead man was shown as if alive, and there was usually some indication of his prowess or of the manner of his death: an athlete holds a discus or a throwing-spear; a man who

* died in battle is shown in armor (see plate 56). More rarely, two people are represented: one of the largest examples has a brother and sister; one of the most moving, a mother and child (in the National Museum, Athens).²

Votive reliefs are less uniform and, in the Archaic period, rarer than the grave reliefs. One of the most interesting is from the Acropolis at Athens: three women, led by a man playing the flutes, are dancing; the last woman holds a boy

by the hand. These are probably three nymphs of fertility who had a shrine on the Acropolis, and may be the nymphs who, in legend, were charged with the care of the infant Erichthonius. Votive reliefs were dedicated in the shrines of deities, and they sometimes show the deity alone; but it soon became customary to include the dedicator as well (though on a smaller scale), and this is the common type in the Classical period when votive reliefs were at their most numerous.

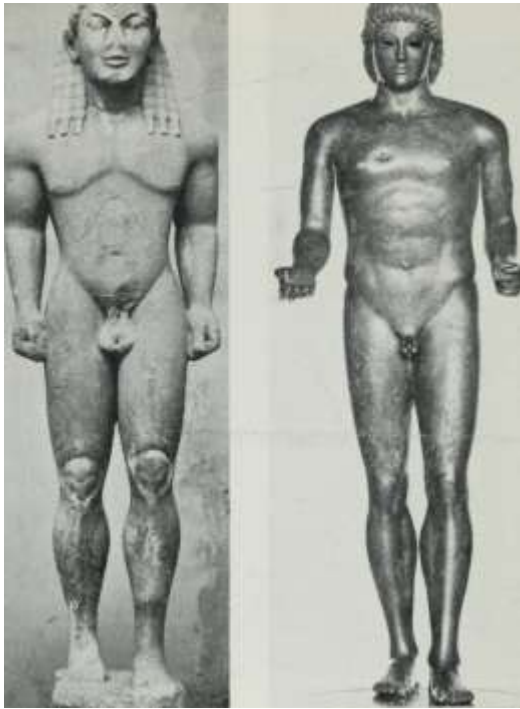
• NOTES

1. Euphorbus was a Trojan who had been the first to wound Patroclus: he was himself killed by Menelaus, but his body was rescued by Hector.

2. Meanwhile Chios had evolved a special variant of this kind of ware, which we know chiefly from the great quantities of it found at Naucratis, the Greek settlement in Egypt: a favorite shape here was a chalice-like cup, white outside, with figures in outline; black inside, with an intricate stylized floral pattern in white and purple over it. This too comes to an end about 550 B.C.

3. Fikellura ware is so named because much of it was found near a modern village of that name in Rhodes: its place of manufacture, perhaps Samos, is still uncertain.

4. It may have been made at Chalcis in Euboea, an Ionian city, or at the western colony of Chalcis, Rhegium (Italy). None has been found in Greece itself, a fair amount in Italy and Sicily, and some in France and Spain.



8. Cleobis and Biton. Marble. Museum, Delphi. 49 (above right). polio of Piombino. Bronze. Louvre, Paris. 50 (below left). eplos Kore (Maiden), detail. Marble. Acropolis Museum, Athens. I (below right). Kore (Maiden). Marble, painted. Acropolis luseum, Athens.



52. Triple-hodied Monster, detail. Pediment, Archaic Temple of Athena. Limestone, painted. Acropolis Museum, Athens. 53 (below). Cattle Raid of the Dioscuri. Metope, Sicyonian Peristyle. Marble. Museum, Delphi.



54, Battle of Gods and Giants, detail. Frieze, Siphnian Treasury. Marble. Museum, Delphi.



55. Theseus Carrying o^ Antiope. Pediment, Temple of Apollo, Eretria.
Marble. Museum, Chalkis.



ff^
?
/

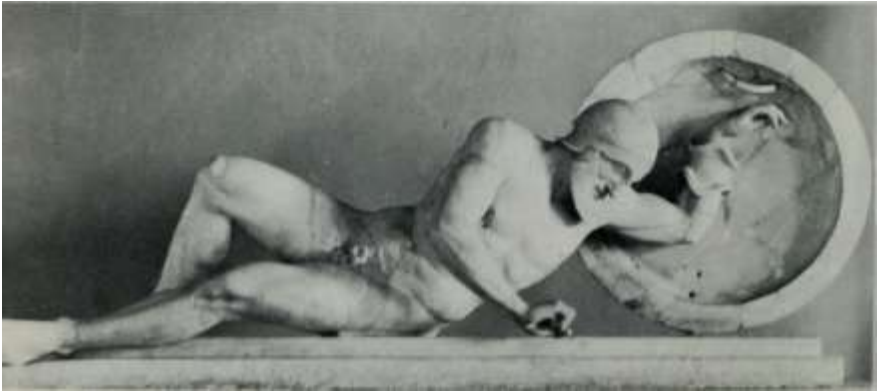


56. Grave Monument of Aristion, detail. Marble. National Museum, Athens.





57. Fallen Warrior. Pediment, Temple of Aphaia, Aegina. Marble. Glyptothek, Munich.



8. THE pisTOXENos PAINTER. Iphicles and Linos at a Music Lesson. kyphos. State Museum, Schwerin. 59 (below), the niobid AiNTER. Story of the Niohids, detail. Louvre, Paris,



60. Exterior, Temple of Hera. Paestum.

61. Interior, Temple of Hera. Paestum.

ja

Vk-.

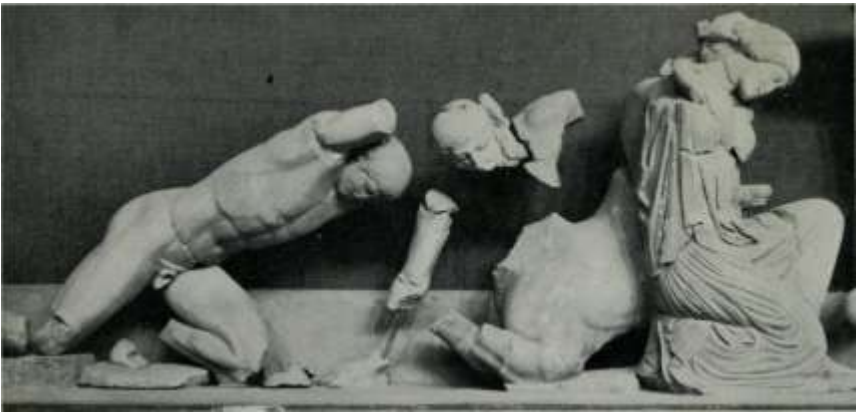


62. Critian Boy. Marble. Acropolis Museum, Athens.

63. Zeus (Poseidon ?). Bronze. National Museum, Athens.



■a



64. Battle of Lapiths and Centaurs, detail. Pediment, Temple of Zeus, Olympia. Marble. Museum, Olympia. 65 (below). Athena, Atlas, Heracles. Metope, Temple of Zeus, Olympia. Marble. Museum, Olympia.



5. John D. Beazley, *Attic Black-Figure Vase-Painters*, Oxford, 1956: The major reference book, unillustrated. By the same author, *Development of Attic Black-Figure*, Berkeley and Los Angeles, 1951, an authoritative illustrated study.

6. Some of their names are preserved: but many are anonymous, partly because the majority do not sign their names at all, and partly because, of those who do so, it is not always clear who were the potters and who the painters. Sometimes they are the same person: of this we can be certain when a man signs "so-and-so made and painted me." When another signs "so-and-so painted me," we know who the painter was but not whether he was also the potter; and when a man signs "so-and-so made me," we do not know whether he was also the painter. Nor do we know for certain that he made the pot with his own hands, since he may have owned a workshop whose products all bore his name. But even though we do not know their names, the styles of hundreds of painters have been identified, both in black-figure and in the succeeding red-figure technique.

7. At first sight there is no connection between its two subjects, but both are in fact set in the wide context of Zeus's plan to reduce the excessive numbers of mankind by the Trojan War. For this the birth of Helen was an essential preliminary.

8. The cup, which is in the Museum Antiker Kleinkunst, Munich, has technical interest; the red ground of the interior is not the ordinary orange-red, but a more brilliant, less yellow color, the so-called "intentional" or "coral" red, and is the earliest example of it. The white of the sail (added over black, as usual in black-figure) has flaked away.

9. John D. Beazley, *Attic Red-Figure Vase-Painters*, 2nd ed., Oxford, 1963. The major reference book, unillustrated. Gisela M. A. Richter, *Attic Red-Figured Vases: a Survey*, New Haven and London, 1946. Robert M. Cook, *Greek Painted Pottery*, Chicago, 1960.

10. In black-figure the incised line is sharp and wiry; but it cannot vary in thickness or intensity, whereas the line used by the red-figure painter can be made to vary according to the thickness of the slip used for it. When the solution is thick it can be made to stand up from the surface of the vase in a fine ridge: this is the so-called "relief-line," rivaling the incised line in precision, surpassing it in flexibility. The line, under a magnifying glass, can often be seen to have a tiny furrow running along its length: this furrow must have been left by the point or nozzle of a so far unidentified instrument with which the slip was applied. When the slip is thinner it does not stand up from the surface so boldly: it becomes oxidized more easily and fires golden-brown instead of jet black. Thus a painter, drawing the human male body—and this is a favorite subject in painting just as it is in sculpture—has at

1/8 THE ANCIENT WORLD

In his disposal two kinds of line of differing intensity, the bold black relief-line for the major divisions and the paler line for subsidiary details. Other colors, especially purple and white, and occasionally gold, could still be added, but the need for them was less. Joseph V. Noble, "The Technique of Attic Vase-Painting," *American Journal of Archaeology*, LXIV, 1960, pp. 307-18.

11. The foreshortenings are excellently done, and so are the receding limbs: the giant's right thigh is seen from the front and entirely obscures the lower leg bent behind it, except for the distant toes, which are sketched in. Behind Heracles is his equipment—club, quiver, and lion's skin, the last as if hanging on a tree stump with the hind legs and tail seen clear behind the forelegs: but so enamored was the painter with the beauty of his outlines that he could not bear to insert the stump and spoil them: the skin therefore, tawny with a wash

of thin shp, and daintily spotted, hangs unsupported in space.

12. John D. Beazley, *The Berlin Painter*, Melbourne University Press Occasional Paper No. 6, 1964.

13. For the probable contribution of Corinthian artists to developing the Doric style of architecture see Humfrey G. G. Payne, *Necrocorinthia*, Oxford, 1931, p. 250, note 3.

14. Oscar Reuther, *Der Heratempel von Samos*, Berlin, 1957.

15. Gisela M. A. Richter, *Archaic Greek Art Against Its HiS' torical Background*, New York, 1949.

16. Carl Bliimel, *Greek Sculptors at Work*, tr. by L. Holland, London, 1955.

17. Kim Levin, "The Male Figure in Egyptian and Greek Sculpture of the Seventh and Sixth Centuries B.C." *American Journal of Archaeology*, LXVIII, 1964, pp. 13-28.

18. The source of this type is undoubtedly Egypt, where close parallels can be foimd, except that Egyptian statues wear a loincloth, whereas the Greeks prefer to show men naked.

19. Gisela M. A. Richter, *Kouroi: Archaic Greek Youths*, London, i960, assembles and analyzes all the known examples, and her classification can be broadly accepted, with the proviso that, since we do not know how or how quickly information was transmitted from one center to another, we cannot be certain that some workshops in out-of-the-way places were not lagging far behind the others, either because innovations were slow in reaching them, or, if we assume that the development took place independently at the various centers, because they were slow in making the various discoveries that led to improvement.

20. A penetrating study by Christos Karouzos, *Aristodi-kos*, Stuttgart, 1961, discusses Archaic grave statues and other late Archaic art in Athens. The *Aristodikos* is in the National Museum, Athens.

21. Ernst Buschor, *AUsamische Standbilder*, I-V, Berlin, 1934-61.

22. The head is carved in one piece with the topmost stone of the gable: tills is significant, for the head of Medusa was widely used for averting evil, and here it protects that all-important element in the structure, the main roof beam.

23. On early Corinthian sculpture see H. G. G. Payne, *op. cit.*, pp. 232-47.

24. The date is established by Herodotus (III, 57), who tells the story of the conquest of Siphnos by the Samians shortly afterward: this was in 524 b.c.
25. Dietrich von Bothmer, *Amazons in Greek Art*, Oxford, 1957> ch. VIII, pp. 124-26.
26. Aphaia was the ancient Cretan goddess Dictynna or Britomartis. For the question whether she was identified with Athena, who appears so prominently on this temple, see Adolph Furtwängler, *Aegina*, I, pp. 1-9.
27. Little of this figure is preserved, but the right arm was outstretched under the aegis.
28. The development of form and style in these Attic reliefs has been carefully worked out by Gisela M. A. Richter (*The Archaic Gravestones of Attica*, London, 1961) and it provides a valuable index to the progress of Attic sculpture. Elsewhere fewer grave reliefs have survived, and their evolution is not so clear; but the tall flat type was used in other places and one or two fine specimens are known. An interesting series comes from Laconia, and here the dead are shown enthroned and on such a large scale that it is likely they were regarded as heroized.

CHAPTER VIII

The Early Classical Period (480-450 b.c.)

Historical Introduction to Chapters VIII and IX

AFTER the final repulse of the Persians in 479 B.C. there came one of those rare and brief periods when the Greeks felt a sense of unity; but this unity was weakened by the memory that some cities had favored the Persians, and by the current rivalry between Athens and Sparta for leadership. Athens hastily rebuilt her shattered walls; and the maritime League of Delos, formed to keep the Persians in check gradually became a source of Athenian wealth and, an installment of Athenian domination. Between 450 and 400 there was a great concentration of power and artistic activity in Athens under Pericles. But the plague of 430, the Peloponnesian War—which had begun the year before—dragged on to end disastrously in Sicily in 413, and was followed by the decisive defeat at Aegospotami in 405; it left Athens powerless and in a condition bordering on anarchy. The next generation saw Sparta dominant, but both it and Athens unscrupulously sought Persian money and aid for use against one another, until Thebes, after Epaminondas reigned for a decade after 371 b.c. an enlightened but still narrowly Hellenic leadership. About 350 the rise of Macedonia was the presage of one of the most momentous changes in history, brought about by the eastern campaigns of Alexander the Great.

The Early Classical Period 181 Pottery and Painting

Soon after 480 it is possible to feel a slight change in the general temper of Attic vase painting. There is a little less emphasis on action and a little more on character. A skyphos by the Pisto Xenos Painter may serve as an example (see plate 58). On one side is a music lesson: a pupil, Iphicles, seen to be docile by his narrow eye, is receiving instruction from his teacher Linos, an unsympathetic character who is bald, has a thinning beard, and a glassy eye. Iphicles, the brother of Heracles, was the son of Alkmene and Amphitryon, whereas Heracles was the son of Zeus by the same mother. Heracles himself is on the other side of the cup: he is curly-haired, with widely opened eye; he carries a dangerous toy in the form of a long stick like an arrow, and he is being shepherded along to his lesson by an old Thracian slave. The story was that Heracles fell out with his tutor and brained him with a lyre; and the fatal weapon, a heavy concert instrument, must surely be that which is seen hanging on the wall near Linos.

More profound changes are evident in the vase painting of the next decade or two. Until now the figures have all been on one level, sharing a single groundline; but now on some vases they stand on different levels, with small irregular lines under them suggesting uneven or rocky ground, and here and there is a tuft of herbage. This new kind of arrangement is not a vase painter's invention, and must have been copied from paintings on a flat surface and on a larger scale.

We know that this was the time when large paintings on walls, or on panels fixed to walls, were being commissioned in Athens and elsewhere. A leading painter at Athens was Micon; but far more famous was Polygnotus, a native of the island of Thasos in the northern Aegean, who was later an Athenian citizen. Pausanias gives us a detailed account of his large paintings in Delphi of the sack of Troy and of the underworld. Polygnotus does not seem to have attempted any general scheme of perspective and he did not use shading, but he set the figures at different levels and introduced certain landscape elements such as rocks and trees, pebbles (for the seashore), and cliffs. Pliny says that he painted drapery transparent, mouths open with the teeth visible, and put more expression into the faces. We can

iSz THE ANCIENT WORLD

deduce from the descriptions that his choice of subjects was rather different from the Archaic: there was less action, and more study of its motives and results.

From these literary accounts we can gain some idea of the subjects, the main

composition, and even the details of the subjects, but they convey nothing of his essential achievement: nor do the vases give much help here. From the description by Pausanias one gets the impression of a number of single figures, or very simple groups, set alongside or above one another, with little attempt to unify the picture into a single composition except perhaps by balance. It seems as if the effect lay in the expressiveness of the face or figure of individuals, and the expression of character and emotion: much the same may be said of the contemporary sculptures on the temple of Zeus at Olympia. Polygnotus was also praised for the nobility of his figures, and from the vases one can occasionally gain a faint impression of what is implied by this.

The Niobid Painter, so called from one scene on a crater in the Louvre (see plate 59), must certainly have had a wall painting in mind: obviously too some of the individual poses are borrowed from the major art. Red-figure does not lend itself readily to landscape, and it is likely that more of this appeared in the wall painting than the starveling tree in front of Apollo on the vase. Rocks and rough ground are lightly sketched: we can see their purpose in a wall painting for suggesting space and distance, whereas on a vase they run counter to the painter's main intention, which is to decorate a surface.

A new device which certainly comes from wall painting is the concealment of parts of the body by rocky ground. A good example is the son of Niobe who has fallen at the feet of Apollo with an arrow in his back (at right, below): he lies in a crevice which conceals the whole of one side of the body, part of his left foot, his right forearm, part of his left cheek, and the whole of his left arm except the fingers, which come forward to grip a projection of the rock at the top. The story of the Niobids was well known and it was unnecessary to put the names next to the figures: none in fact is given. But on the other side of the vase there is another scene, also clearly taken from a larger painting and again without names, which has so far baffled the critics. A number of men, mostly armed, are sitting or standing about in a rocky landscape.

Two figures are recognizable with certainty, the goddess Athena and Heracles, who wears a wreath but seems from his expression to be sad or anxious.

The same dependence on a major painting is evident as in the scene of the Niobids: in particular one may notice the self-conscious attempt, not quite successful, to represent shields in three-quarter view from behind, and the unusual poses and angles of view elsewhere—for instance, in the man seated below Heracles, the foreshortenings of whose limbs and face are again not entirely successful. On other vases the same painter imitates even more closely, and with excessive regard for the details of armor and for the falling weapons (which may have been tolerable in the original but look absurd on the vase), scenes taken from great wall paintings—for example, a volute-

krater in the Museo Nazio-nale, Palermo, which shows possibly a battle of Greeks and Amazons originally by Micon—but the result is lifeless and tedious. Occasionally the vase painters, though still imitative, succeed in creating a work of art. The large cup in the Museum Antiker Kleinkunst, Miinich, with Achilles killing Pen-thesilea has a certain pathos, although one cannot help being conscious of the contortions by which it has been attained. In a pelike in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, something of the spirit of a greater original survives in the meeting in the underworld between Odysseus and the ghost of the hapless Elpenor, who fell from the roof of Circe's house and remained unburied when the ship sailed. But in general, the great achievements of wall painting, instead of helping vase painting, do it irreparable injury.

Architecture

The outstanding building of the Early Classical period was the temple of Zeus at Olympia. It can be dated with certainty because it was built from the spoils of a campaign which took place about 470 B.C., and it was sufficiently complete to have a golden shield fixed to a pediment after the battle of Tanagra in 457. Its architect was Libon, a native of Elis, and it was of purely Doric design, with no Ionic admixture. Its simple plan and carefully disposed sculptural decoration show the Dorian mind at its highest—austere, logical, and

184 THE ANCIENT WORLD

majestic. The external decoration, which is discussed below, consisted (apart from the acroteria which broke the skyline at the top and ends of the gables) of two pediments: the Doric frieze of triglyphs and metopes, over the external colonnade, was unsculptured, an arrangement which has the merit that two kinds of sculpture of different scale and different height of relief—pediments and metopes—are not juxtaposed, and that the eye is not diverted from the pedimental sculpture. Metopes there were, however: twelve in number, six over each inner portico at front and back, and set between triglyphs in the orthodox way above the Doric columns of the porticoes. They were thus invisible from a distance, but as the visitor reached a certain point on the ramp by which the temple was approached, he found the six metopes of the east end displayed above him; and a similar viewpoint at the back allowed the other six also to be seen as a series.

The sculptures were of Parian marble, but the temple itself was built of coarse conglomerate from a local quarry, ^ covered with a fine stucco made of powdered marble. Except for the sculptures, all that remains today is the main platform on which the temple rested, a number of column-drums and

capitals, and some of the entablature.

Two other temples must be almost contemporary with Olympia, and they are better preserved. One is the temple of Hera, once thought to be of Poseidon, at Poseidonia (Paestum), which, although it has lost all its stucco and is now a golden-brown color, conveys more strongly perhaps than any other building the grandeur of Classical Doric (see plate 60). Later buildings may be more refined and have more intellectual content, but the temple at Paestum makes on many people a greater emotional impact. It also preserves, as does the late Archaic temple at Aegina (see p. 159), part of the interior colonnade consisting of two superimposed ranges of columns (see plate 61): this served as a frame and a background for the cult statue, but its main purpose was to support the roof. Seeing the skeleton in this way one can grasp the essential simplicity of most Greek temple plans: it is only when the detail is studied that one realizes the amount of thought that is necessary in the actual construction of a building designed to a modular scheme, in which every part must be correctly related in position and measurement to every other part.

Equally impressive, though partly for another reason, is'

the temple of Athena at Syracuse. This has been incorporated in the later cathedral, and although little of it can be seen from outside, the visitor when inside suddenly realizes that most of the temple is there, thinly concealed. The existence of a roof enables him to judge, in a way that is not always easy out-of-doors, the size and profile of the columns.

Another building of this period was the Heraeum at Selinus in Sicily, again built of stuccoed limestone. Its peculiarity is that the metopes are of limestone, but the arms, feet, and faces of the women are of Parian marble (see p. 193): this shows not only that marble was extremely precious here, but that the coat of color cannot have obscured its quality.

Sculpture

FREESTANDING SCULPTURE

The changes that took place about 480 B.C. and caused the disappearance of the Archaic styles were due to the realization, how consciously reasoned or not we cannot say, of two things: first, that Archaic statues, for all their charm, did not fully correspond to the way in which the human body and its clothing functioned; and, second, that Archaic sculpture showed the human being from outside, shallow, independent, and, if in action, doing rather than feeling—an animal, however splendid. The results of this realization were also therefore twofold. One was the attempt to present the human body as it really was, especially in the way it was poised and in the effect of the uneven distribution

of weight (for a man rarely stands for long at attention) on the various limbs and also on the clothing. The second was to make both body and face express some feeling, to give some indication of what was passing in the mind, not merely what was being done by the body. From this it followed that in relief sculpture—and the same is true of pictures on vases—the figures are not always in action; the spectator is left to infer from the expression of the face and the attitude and gestures of the body what action had been completed, or what was contemplated, and the emotions aroused by them: expectancy, doubt, delight, despair, remorse.

186 THE ANCIENT WORLD

The statue which for us today most clearly illustrates the changes of anatomy and poise is the so-called Critian Boy (see plate 62), because it is the same apparently simple subject as the kouros, a standing naked male figure. Its name is modern, having been given because it resembles in style the copies of a lost bronze group by Critios and Nesiotes of the tyrant slayers Harmodios and Aristogeiton, which was set up in 477 B.C. to commemorate the killing of Hipparchus thirty years before. Whereas the Archaic kouros stood with both shoulders and both hips level and looked straight ahead, the Critian Boy turns his head to his right so that the shoulders are no longer symmetrical: and, more important for the stance, his left hip is higher than his right. This is not due simply to the sculptor's desire for variety, but is caused by his realizing that the forward movement of one leg, common to all kouroi, should have affected the position of other bones and muscles. He himself has put the main weight of the boy's body on the left leg, thus freeing the right so that it could in life, as it is in the statue, be set in front of the other. It is this movement that causes the left hip to be higher, and this movement cannot occur in isolation: it inevitably affects the position of the buttocks, and it causes changes, less obvious but still definite, in other parts of the body—for instance, the right shoulder is lower than the left, and nearer to the spectator. The amount of thought and study which the sculptor has given to these new problems has led him to make a successful integration of all the parts of the body, and in particular he has succeeded in fitting the torso and its internal organs (the existence of which he suggests by differentiating in his modeling soft parts from hard parts) into the pelvis. The statue is no longer a sculptural formula but an articulated organism. The stance of the Critian Boy is in its essentials that of the majority of standing figures of the Early Classical period, and holds the field until outrivalled by the innovations of Polykleitos.

Of the lost bronze group by Critios and Nesiotes, mentioned above, we have full-sized copies in marble (for example, that in the National Museum, Naples) and tiny reproductions on vases and coins. The older man, Aristogeiton, was protecting Harmodios, who was slashing with his upraised

sword; but there is still a doubt how the two figures were set. It was not a closely knit group, nor does it seem to have been quite sue-

cessful in suggesting one of the most difficult of all themes in sculpture, violent action. But there is a hint that the sculptors were coming to realize that the moment chosen for representation should not be that of the action itself but should be a moment of equilibrium before it.

A good example of the new stance is the so-called Choiseul-Gouffier Apollo in the British Museum, London. ^ This is a well-preserved but rather sketchy copy, whereas a more fragmentary replica in Athens is far more carefully worked. The lost original, a bronze, has been thought to be of a victorious athlete, and there is in fact nothing to distinguish the god, if it be a god, from a human being. This may even be said of another work, an original in bronze probably by the same sculptor (see plate 63). It was found in the sea off Cape Artemision. Here the subject is certainly a god, either Zeus, if the weapon he was casting was a thunderbolt, or Poseidon, if it was a trident.^ A stem, majestic figure indeed, but not necessarily divine. Although the moment chosen is that of equilibrium, when the arm is drawn fully back and is on the point of launching the weapon, the statue is in another sense the last of a long Archaic series, mostly small bronzes, of the vengeful god—except that Archaic artists are not usually so happy in representing action and show it half completed. Spiritually there is little more to it than that: but if, as some suggest, it presented the god striking at the Persians on behalf of the Greeks, then the subject and the action were appropriate enough. As for composition, one main view was intended, namely that in which the torso is frontal to the spectator and the head almost three quarters, and this provides a fine silhouette. Other views are satisfactory, but this one was evidently the sculptor's chief preoccupation.

In a very famous statue of this same period (several copies; especially National Museum, Naples), the Discobolus by Myron, again only one main view is intended, that in which the spectator sees the arc formed by the two arms in its fullest extension, cutting the second arc formed by the head, torso, and right thigh. And again the moment of equilibrium is chosen, the fraction of a moment when the pendulum is stationary, the top of the swing. The Discobolus was certainly a masterpiece, but it was not designed to be primarily what we should call a work of art—no Classical Greek statues were: it was a dedication set up in one of the great athletic centers, Olympia or elsewhere, to commemorate a victory in the

Games. Not only is there no emotion shown in the features, no sense of the importance of the occasion, but there is not even any indication in the face that its owner is engaged in any activity at all. Moreover there is still a touch of the Archaic about some of the details: the hair, for instance, is like a close-fitting cap, and some of the short locks are stylized almost in Archaic fashion: it is even true that the transition between frontal torso and profile legs is not plausible anatomically. It may well be claimed that the statue is none the worse for that, and that it is irrelevant to the statue's sculptural force, but the fact is of interest.

What of the draped statues of this period? Some, known from Roman copies, conform well enough to our general ideas of the Early Classical. There was a fondness for statues wearing the Dorian peplos, because this lent itself to strong generalized forms and bold simple planes. The Hestia Gius-tiniani in the Museo Torlonia, Rome,[^] closely related in style to the Choiseul-Gouffier Apollo, is a good example of these "peplos figures," although the dress is not as simple as some because a separate veil is worn. The goddess stands squarely, but her head is sharply turned, which stresses by contrast the vertical strength of the main composition. The design of the upper part of the body is dominated by the folds, few in number but strong in emphasis, created by the projection of the breasts. The lower part of the dress falls in a number of straight parallel folds defined by deep shadows between: this creates an effect not unlike the fluting of a column, and serves much the same purpose in stressing solidity and verticality. The weight is not in fact evenly distributed between the two legs, but this, though it tells in the design, is not made obvious. In other "peplos figures" the shape of the free leg is allowed to appear and the folds are modified accordingly. This correspondence of form with function—the free leg showing through the drapery, the supporting leg stressed by heavy vertical folds—was much used throughout the fifth century b.c. Dress in this period is not, as in early times, all of a piece with the body, nor is it, as in late Archaic, an entity separate from it: it is still an entity, but it is used to enhance the form and elucidate the action of the body it clothes.

The Dorian peplos was in fashion, but it was not the only wear: another sculptor of this time and of much the same circle has given us a goddess, Europa, the bride of Zeus,

wearing the thinner, Ionian dress; but, characteristically, he has covered nearly all of it with a voluminous cloak, which is pulled up to cover the back of the head: the Ionian chiton shows only round the feet. There is great stress again on the verticals, for instance the long fold from the left shoulder to the left foot, and the folds hanging from the left wrist; great breadth of treatment, with no irrelevant details; but within the rocklike mass the pose and stance are made perfectly clear, implicit in every fold.

Another draped figure of the same time but of very different character, which can be dated with confidence to a few years before 470 B.C. because of an inscription by a Sicilian tyrant of Gela on its base, is the bronze Charioteer from Delphi (now in the Museum, Delphi). This is a Greek original, and because of its rarity has perhaps been somewhat overrated. The chariot was being led in by a groom, and the charioteer, wearing on his head the ribbon of victory, was standing on it. The dress is long and full, of a type peculiar to charioteers, encircled by a heavy belt above the waist, and gathered on the front of the shoulders and the outside of the upper arms by internal cords: these create a multiplicity of small folds which have been studied and rendered with minute realism. On the chest the folds are broader, and below the belt they fall in strong verticals: all these too are most carefully studied. The hand and the feet are so realistic that they might almost be cast from life: the head is far more formal and varies much from part to part in sculptural intensity: the loose curls before and behind the ears, which were cast separately and soldered on, project considerably, but the hair on the crown of the head has no plasticity and is merely a patterned surface of conventional character. The modeling of the face is less sensitive than in many Archaic statues, and were it not for the inset eyes would be almost empty of feeling. This kind of inconsistency is natural at the beginning of the Early Classical period, and does not necessarily impair the statue as a work of art; it may even give the statue a certain piquancy, but the contrasts here are so sharp that they endanger its integrity, making it appear to have been assembled from heterogeneous elements.

The sculptors of the statues just described were all exploiting to a greater or less degree the new discovery that sculpture could show not only the exterior appearance of the body, but also the way it worked; and some of them also

igO THE ANCIENT WORLD

realized that their art was now capable of expressing something of what was going on in the mind. But this is more clearly seen in the "Fair-haired Boy" from the Acropolis at Athens (now in the Acropolis Museum) and in the architectural sculptures of the temple of Zeus at Olympia, with which it has some links of style (see p. 191).

The original of the Cassel Apollo (in the Staatlichen Kunstsammlungen, Cassel), known from numerous copies in marble and from reproductions on coins and on a gem, was a bronze set up in Athens. It is in a class apart, for it marks a thoroughgoing attempt to represent a completely ideal superhuman being. The original has been thought to be an early work of Phidias himself, but by comparison with what we know of other works of his, this is unlikely. Possibly it was the Apollo Alexikakos by Calamis, a famous sculptor whose

style many have tried to identify, but never with

success.

ARCHITECTUIAL SCULPTURE

In the sculptures of the temple of Zeus at Olympia, which can be dated between 470 and 456 B.C., Greek sculptors seem first to realize the power and freedom that they have attained to express not only the forms of the human body in all their variety, but also the emotions of the mind. Fragmentary though the sculptures are, and marked here and there by failure to carry out in marble the extremely complicated compositions, they constitute the most powerful, and, partly because of their place in the history of Greek art, the most important body of architectural sculpture that has survived.

But for all their importance, so ignorant are we of the various schools of Greek sculpture that their origin has been much debated. We can be fairly certain what they are not: Attic is unlikely. Eastern Greek highly so; and opinion has veered between Cycladic, North Greek, and Peloponnesian. There cannot be marble sculptors where there is no marble, and the Peloponnesus has few quarries: nor could these great blocks have been worked except by carvers with much experience. Paros had quarries, and did in fact supply the marble of which the sculptures are made: so it is not impossible that it also supplied a number of sculptors. Whether the main designer was among them we cannot say, but whoever he

was he succeeded in creating in the work of his team, which must have comprised a great number of sculptors drawn perhaps from many parts of the Greek world, a style which is remarkably homogeneous. There must have been models for the sculpture, perhaps of clay and of a fairly large size, for it cannot be supposed that works of this complexity were executed without a great deal of preliminary calculation. Who the main sculptor or sculptors were we do not know. Pausanias is of no assistance: he says bluntly that the east pediment was by Paeonius, the west by Alcamenes. Paeonius, we know for certain, made the statue of Victory set up near the eastern front of the temple (see p. 218), and since he states in the inscription on its base that he also won the competition for the acroteria of the temple, Pausanias may have misunderstood this inscription, or what the local guide told him, and thought of the figures in the gable instead of those on it. The style of the east pediment has little in common with that of the Victory, even if we suppose that the Victory is thirty years later. Of Alcamenes we know little: one ancient author says that he was an islander, and the clue may lie there; but the evidence for his style is slight and uncertain, and not worth pursuing here. It is better to look at the sculptures for themselves.

Pausanias gives a brief description of both pediments and metopes. The east pediment represented the preparations for the chariot race between the king of Pisa, Oenomaus, and Pelops, the suitor of his daughter Hippodameia. It had been prophesied that Oenomaus would meet his death at the hands of his son-in-law. He had thus imposed on the suitors a contest in which it seemed inevitable that they would be killed. They raced against him in chariots from Olympia to the Isthmus of Corinth. The suitor started first. Oenomaus waited to sacrifice to Zeus and then pursued the suitor: his horses were immortal and invincible, and when he overtook each man he killed him with his spear. The legend went on that Pelops, knowing the fate of the thirteen previous suitors, bribed Oenomaus' charioteer to substitute linchpins of wax for those of bronze in the chariot of Oenomaus, who, as a result, was thrown and killed. Pelops then murdered the charioteer Myrtilos, and this deed began the whole train of tragedies which befell his descendants, the Atridae.

Though tense and fateful, the scene is quiet and almost without movement, except that Pelops' chariot is just wheeling

ig2 THE ANCIENT WORLD

into position (see fig. 21 a). But it must have had for the Greeks something of the quality of impending doom which the opening of a tragedy can suggest, and something of that appearance too: for the pediment is not unlike a stage with the protagonists isolated in the center. The language of gesture and posture meant more to the Greeks than it does to us. They were accustomed in everyday life to use it freely and were therefore prompt to understand it; the conventional clothing of the actors made quick movement inappropriate, so that the gesture and even the stance of the speaker gave deeper or fuller meaning to his words. Thus in all Greek sculpture, where words are lacking, and especially in scenes like those of the pediments at Olympia, it is necessary to study every action and every gesture, and the way the figures are standing, in order to understand the meaning fully.

The four protagonists—Oenomaus with his wife Sterope, and Pelops with his intended bride—are ranged in pairs, one on each side of the central figure, who is Zeus. Pausanias speaks of Zeus as a statue, and this is a possible view, but it is better to think of him as the god himself, unseen by the mortals. The head is missing, but the neck muscles show that it was inclined to his right, thus favoring Pelops: there is irony here, when one remembers the whole of the story. One man foresees the tragedies that are to ensue: he is the family seer of the household of Oenomaus, Iamos, the son of Apollo and founder of a race of seers at Olympia. He is seated on the ground, and his whole attitude is one of foreboding.

The west pediment (see fig. 21 b), where the centaurs hot with wine, are running amok at the wedding feast ot Feri-thous, might be taken at first sight simply for one ot those scenes of violent action in which Archaic sculptors and vase painters delighted. But there are undertones here that are unknown in Archaic art, and the whole scene is intended to illustrate, not so much the victory of man over monster, as that of the civilized man over the savage (see plate 64); and the action is swayed by the commanding gesture of the central figure, the god Apollo, embodiment of reason and order. In earlier scenes of the kind there is no hint of the underlying emotion, but here the gestures and the expressions excite our sympathy and involve us in the issue.

For the twelve metopes, six over the inner porticoes at each end, the designer most appropriately chose the twelve



21 a. Reconstruction, East Pediment, Temple of Zeus. Olympia.



21 b. Reconstruction, West Pediment, Temple of Zeus. Olympia.

labors of Heracles. Heracles, the son of Zeus, was the obvious patron for athletes, and he was the legendary founder of the Olympic Games. Some of the metopes follow the traditional compositions; for instance, Eurystheus takes refuge in a storage jar and Heracles deposits the Erymanthian boar on top of him, just as on Archaic vases; but the labor of the Nemean lion is shown after its accomplishment, with a weary young Heracles resting his foot upon the body and his head upon his hand. This is a new idea, and one in harmony with the spirit of the time, which thought not only of the deed but of what led up to it and what followed it. Athena stands by him here: she appears on four of the metopes to encourage and direct him, and since she is the daughter of Zeus it is right that she should be present. In one of them, that of the golden apples, she supports the sky so that Heracles can free himself from its burden and Atlas can resume it (see plate 65).

Two sets of architectural sculptures must be roughly contemporary with those of Olympia. The first is a series of metopes from the Heraeum at Selinus in Sicily, now in the Museo Nazionale, Palermo: the second, a little later, a pedimental group of the Niobids from an unknown temple.

The metopes from Selinus have already been mentioned (see p. 185) because of their peculiar construction, the fleshy parts of the female figures being carved in Parian marble and set into the main slabs of the metopes which are of limestone; they are old-fashioned in the sense that the sculptors

194 THE ANCIENT WORLD

are still content with Archaic formulae for the drapery, whereas the sculptors of Olympia would have been far more free and realistic. The metopes may well be the work of local sculptors, since the stocky proportions of the figures are unusual and the style of the faces has something in common with certain Sicilian coins. Some of the scenes, too, are conventional, but those of Actaeon being attacked by his hounds in the presence of Artemis, and of the sacred marriage of Zeus and Hera, are charged with feeling.

The Niobid in the Terme Museum in Rome is also most moving, by reason of its simple presentation of the theme and its broad but sensitive modeling.[^] The girl was running, and has been struck in the back by an arrow: she sinks to her knees, her cloak falls from her, and her hands spring convulsively toward the wound. Although evidently designed as part of a larger composition, it composes admirably as an independent figure. The normal view would have been from the front, but an oblique view, which would also have been possible if the figure was in a pediment, shows how carefully studied yet unaffected is the outlining of the exquisite contours of the thigh as the drapery falls on each side of it.

Some of the low reliefs carved at this time are of the highest quality. From Pares, and presumably by a Parian sculptor, comes the girl with her dove, a grave relief now in the New Capitoline Museum, Rome. In the island tradition, but perhaps carved in some Greek colony in South Italy, is the so-called Ludovisi Throne now in the Terme Museum, Rome. It was at one time in the Ludovisi collection and was then believed to be the back and sides of a throne; but this suggestion has long been abandoned: it may be the end of an altar. The front panel is rectangular and has a pointed top; it originally had gable ornaments as if it were a miniature building. Two women, barefoot, stand on pebbly ground and raise a third by each placing a hand under her armpits: with their other hands they hold a garment in front of her. The scene has been variously interpreted. The pebbles certainly suggest water, and the explanation still in favor, though often disputed, is that of Aphrodite rising from the sea and being received by the Horai, somewhat as described in the Homeric Hymn. There are two side panels, at right angles from the central one: the panel on the spectator's left is carved with a naked girl sitting on a cushion and playing the flutes; that on the right with a heavily draped

woman putting incense on a portable burner. The contrast between nudity and heavy draping must be deliberate: the naked girl is unmarried, the draped woman a bride. Beyond this it is impossible to be specific, but our ignorance of the subject does not detract from its supreme value as a work of art.

NOTES

1. Named from a former owner, Count Choiseul-Gouffier French ambassador to Turkey at the end of the eighteenth century.
2. The left foot and ankle are bent out of shape, and there is some distortion of the other leg.
3. The name Hestia is arbitrary: the goddess may have been Demeter since fragments of a torch, emblem of the underworld were found with one of the replicas.
4. Enrico Paribeni, Museo Nazionale Romano: Sculture Greche Rome, 1953, no. 4. Two other figures, a dying son and an older daughter, are in Copenhagen. Wilhelm Kraiker, "Die Niobide in Ihermenmuseum, Romische Mitteilungen, LI, 1936 pp 125-44

CHAPTER IX

The Classical Period (4th-330 Bc.)

Pottery and Painting

T

THE story of Attic vase painting for two or three generations after 450 B.C. is a sorry one. Evidently the painters were discouraged by their failure to imitate the great wall paintings successfully, and disenchanted with their own medium. The quality of the work deteriorates, and it looks as if talented draftsmen drifted away from the craft. There are exceptions, and one at least is a shining one. The Achilles Painter is so named from his red-figured amphora in the Vatican which in front bears a picture of Achilles, alone and motionless. This is a noble figure—one remembers that Polygnotus was said to have made men nobler than they were—pure Classical in feeling and comparable in its strength and calm to the sculptured figures of the frieze of the Parthenon. Equally masterly, and more exquisite, are some of the white lekythoi on which he drew figures in outline. The white lekythos was commonly used as an offering at a tomb, so that the subjects are usually funerary—men or women seated by their tombs; women bringing offerings to a tomb; Charon, ferryman of Hades, receiving a passenger—but sometimes

the subject is less explicitly connected with death. One of the finest of all by this painter is of a Muse on Mount Helicon, seated, playing the lyre, and another standing before her listening (see plate 71). Such figures as these, with their purity of line and spiritual calmness, do convey a little of the effect that the great wall paintings of the time must have had.

As the century goes on, most of those draftsmen who still worked at vase painting slid oil into prettiness or vulgarity, backed up by great technical skill. The Eretria Painter

draws beautifully, and his unpretentious subjects, taken largely from the life of women, have great charm, as for example in an epinetron in the National Museum, Athens. The work of the Meidias Painter, who aims higher, retains a certain greatness of design (which can be seen in an hydria in the British Museum, London, showing the rape of the daughter of Leucippus by the Dioscuri), partly because of his sources of imitations, among them the figures in the pediments of the Parthenon. His is a world of cloying sweetness, remote alike from the real world and from the ideal world of fifty years before. The decline was incredibly swift, and must have been hastened by political upheavals and by the disasters to Athenian arms.

There is one vase in the National Museum, Naples, of about 400 B.C. which, though not free from the defects of the time, is one of the most important documents for our knowledge of the Greek theater and the cult of Dionysus. This is the Pronomos Vase, so called because it depicts in a prominent position the famous Theban flute player Pronomos: it also shows the complete chorus of a satyr-play (a type of drama closely linked with tragedy), in addition to several of the leading actors.

There is a revival of Athenian vase painting about 350 B.C.: it had remained alive but undistinguished in the intervening period. The new "Kerch" style ^ is important partly because it shows what was going on in the lost wall paintings of the time, partly because of the close analogy with contemporary sculpture. The pelike by the Marsyas Painter in the British Museum showing Peleus taming Thetis is a characteristic piece in that the sophisticated and much-foreshortened compositions of the figures tend to recede so much into depth as to spoil the surface design of the vase.^ There is a whole range of sculptural types on a nuptial vase by the same painter, found in Kerch itself but now in the Hermitage Museum, Leningrad: the close study of the many small folds in the drapery reminds one of such works as the Demeter of Cnidos, which was carved within a few years of it (see p. 227). One suspects that the same statuesque types were appearing in major painting: and it is a fact that sculpture and painting were more closely interrelated in Greece than they have ever been since.

Outside Athens, vase painting takes on new life, especially in the Athenian colony of Thurii, founded in 443 B.C.

igS THE ANCIENT WORLD

on the site of Sybaris, in southern Italy. It seems certain that Athenian potters and vase painters were among the colonists, for some of the vases made at this time in South Italy are as Athenian in technique as they are in drawing. Once established in the West, two main schools develop: one at Heraclea, a colony foimded jointly ten years later by Thurii and Taras (Tarentum), which had itself been an early colony of Sparta; the other at Taras itself. Both retain in their early products what had been lost in Attica—Classic calm and grandeur. The Cameia Painter's Dionysiac crater (in the National Archeological Museum, Taranto), with maenads dancing in front of Dionysus himself, has a masterly touch.

The large crater by tiie Cyclops Painter in the British Museum, a fine specimen of this classicizing early South Italian style, is based not directly on the story of Odysseus, but on a satyr-play. It may be compared with the same subject on the Attic vase of the seventh century (see p. 131), but the presence here of members of the satyr chorus and other nonentities lessens the dramatic tension. How diff^erent is the dainty gesture of this well-groomed Odysseus from the rude vigor of his prototype!

But the real genius of South Italian vase painting lies in farce and parody. The native Phlyax plays often provided a subject: they show mortals and immortals alike in discreditable but comic situations. Of the parodies, that on a vase in the Villa Giulia, Rome, of Ajax seeking sanctuary at the Palladion and being torn from it by Cassandra is a brilliant example.

With these Phlyax vases may be compared a series of comic vases made about the same time in Boeotia, primarily for dedication at the sanctuary of the Cabiri near Thebes. Here again there is a connection with drama: the sanctuary contained a theater, and it is likely that the themes depicted on the pottery were also those of the plays. Black-figure technique, now long outmoded elsewhere, was used, and there was a fondness for the adventures of Odysseus. On one cup (in the Ashmolean Museum, Oxford) he is shown about to take the drink from Circe, with understandable reluctance: on the front of the same cup he is navigating a choppy sea on a couple of amphorae, before a brisk north wind issuing from the mouth of Boreas himself.

It is interesting, if somewhat melancholy, to scrutinize what Pliny and other late writers say about painters of this

period—melancholy, because all their work has perished, interesting because the remarks do give an occasional clue to what the painters' aims were; and the smaller works of art, such as vases, engraved mirrors, and mosaics, seem now and then to bear them out. But the famous names remain little more than names. Panainos, the brother of Phidias, painted a picture of the battle of Marathon in which the leaders' heads were "portraits"—a sidelight on the lack of individuality in portraits before this, which to the modern mind is so puzzling. Toward the end of the fifth century come two painters of whose achievements traces may sometimes be detected in the white lekythoi of the period: ^ these were Parrhasios of Ephesus, and Apollodorus of Athens. Pliny says of the former that his "outline expressed the contours of the figure. For the bounding-line should appear to recede and its edge should imply the existence of the parts behind and thus display even what it conceals." This does suggest a conception akin to that of most drawing from the time of the Renaissance down to the present day. Apollodorus was called the "shadow painter," and Plutarch says "Apollodorus was the first to discover the gradation and change of color in shadow." A few years later Zeuxis of Heraclea (probably the town near Taras in South Italy) was thought to have carried further this study of the relationship of lights and shadows. If we knew exactly where to look for it we might find his influence on some of the contemporary vases from South Italy, just as Attic vases of the Kerch style also owe something to the achievements of major painters.

Architecture

About 450 B.C. the arts of sculpture and architecture in Greece attained what is generally agreed to be their highest peak, and although most of the evidence on which that judgment should rest has been destroyed, what still remains does suggest that it is a true one (see p. 180). In Athens, which became the great focus of artistic activity at this time, the outstanding name is that of Phidias, who, according to Plutarch, supervised the great building schemes initiated by Pericles. This is one of those occasions when history and art are closely interconnected, and the circumstances which

200 THE ANCIENT WORLD

avored the creation of a whole series of sculptural and architectural masterpieces are of interest, not only in themselves but also because an ethical problem is involved which exercised contemporary thinkers. The position was this: when the Athenians returned to their city in 479 B.C., after the defeat of the Persians, they found it in ruins. In particular, the monuments on the Acropolis, where a new temple to Athena had been under construction, were burnt and shattered. In common with the other loyal Greek cities, they seem to have sworn a solemn oath not to rebuild the temples that had been

destroyed, but to leave the ruins as a memorial of barbarian sacrilege. However, with the Peace of Callias, in 449, Greece came to terms with Persia, and the Athenians seem to have considered that this released them from the imderstanding; they forthwith planned an elaborate and very costly building program involving in efiFect the complete remodeling of the Acropolis and important construction elsewhere. How were they to finance the project?

The answer was from the funds of the Delian League. The Delian League was an alliance of Ionians which had been formed just after the defeat of the Persians, in order to protect the Ionian cities on the coast of Asia Minor from renewed attack by Persia. It was a maritime league, and the contribution of the member cities was to be in the form of ships with their crews. But because many of the members were too small to furnish complete ships, their contributions were commuted to a money payment, the funds being kept on Delos, where also the League Council met. Athens supplied the bulk of the defenses, dominated the League Council, and gradually transformed the League into an Athenian Empire, reducing to subjection the members who tried to secede. The Council ceased to exist except in name, and in 454 the treasury was moved from Delos to Athens, nominally for reasons of security. Within a few years, under Pericles, it was being used to rebuild Athens in splendor, and it was this diversion of the funds which aroused criticism even in antiquity, the enemies of Pericles complaining that what the cities of Greece had contributed for defense was being used to deck out the city of Athens like a wanton woman. Despite these and even more scurrilous criticisms the work went on, and was nearly approaching completion when the Peloponnesian War broke out in 431.*

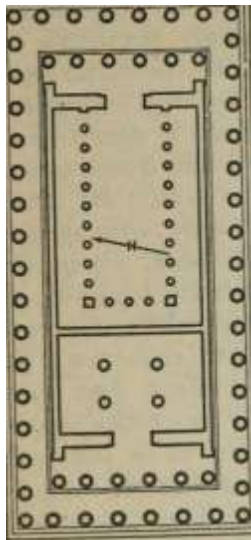
Anyone standing in front of the Parthenon and looking

at it for long will be struck by the feeling of life with which it is pervaded (see plate 66). This is surprising, for nothing could apparently be more uncompromisingly geometric or less lacking in analogies with nature than the post-and-lintel construction—horizontal beams lying on vertical uprights—which is the essential principle of its structure. It seems likely that the architect was conscious of this, and that it was one of the reasons for the system of refinements which he introduced.^ Some mitigation of the bare geometry had already been provided by generations of predecessors. From the very beginning, the upright supporting members had rarely been square or cylindrical: they tapered toward the top, and entasis, the slight swelling in the middle to counteract the optical illusion which gave the opposite effiFect, had been invented before this time; and so possibly had other optical corrections, for some of these refinements were evidently calculated to overcome the effect of optical illusion, and not only to give the building a feeling of resilient growth. It may well be that some of the adjustments were based on a

theoretical system, for we know that artists were concerned at this time with the theory of beauty; and if Polycleitus, the sculptor, could embody a system of proportions in the more difficult medium of statuary, it is not at all unlikely that something analogous was attempted more often than we realize in architecture, one of whose main essentials is satisfactory proportions.

The plan of the Parthenon is interesting, though extremely simple (see fig. 22). It consists of two distinct halls, set back to back and not communicating with one another: the one to house the colossal image of the goddess, the other a treasury, which must often have been one of the functions of temples, although it is not often explicitly recognized in the plan. The roof of the smaller hall, the treasury, was probably supported in the fashion of the old Mycenaean megaron by four columns set in a square about the center: the Ionic Order, whose more slender proportions made them suitable for the purpose, was used. It is as if Ictinus, the architect, deprived of any opportunity for innovation in the plan or general form of the buildings, had devoted all his powers to perfecting a simple traditional entity; and this concentration on a limited problem is not without analogy in other spheres of Greek life and thought. Some of the other refinements he introduced may be mentioned. A long

202 THE ANCIENT WORLD



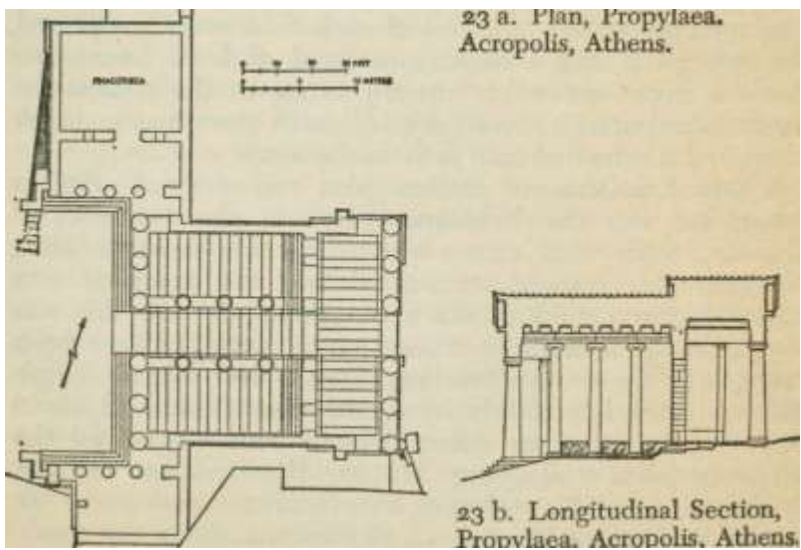
22. Plan, Parthenon. Acropolis, Athens.

flat platform normally appears to sag toward the middle: here it is therefore constructed in an arched curve, or rather (because no stone of it is actually curved) as part of the bounding-line of an immense polygon. A similar device is used in the entablature; and various parts, including the columns, are tilted forward, backward, or sideways. Columns seen against the light look thinner than those against a background: the end columns therefore were clustered more thickly, and increased in diameter. The amount of careful thought, ingenuity, and calculation which has gone into the building may account for

another feeling sometimes aroused in anyone who stands before it, namely, that its appeal is not so much emotional as intellectual: the mind perceives instinctively that devices of this kind have been adopted, and tries to detect them all one by one in a mental exercise. Nothing but admiration for such intellectual thoroughness and technical skill can be the result, and possibly the consciousness of what has been done may ultimately deepen the emotional pleasure: but this may be the reason why some people find it more difficult to warm to the Parthenon than they do, for instance, to the slightly earlier temple at Paestum, whose appeal is more direct, less contrived (see plate 60). . . . 1. The Ionic Order was again used in the interior of the

Propylaea, to support a roof at a greater height than Doric columns of tolerable scale could attain. The Propylaea (see plate 67) was highly esteemed in antiquity, and despite its unfinished state and extensive mutilation it still excites admiration for the subtle simplicity of its plan (see fig. 23 a), the beauty of its material, and the exquisite design and execution of its detail.[^] The material is Pentelic marble, but courses of dark gray Eleusinian limestone are used to stress certain horizontal features. The function of the building was to provide a monumental entrance to the Acropolis on its steep western approach, with gates for security. It would be natural to solve the problem by providing flights of steps, but the entrances were not only for pedestrians; they had to admit also animals for sacrifice, and for animals steps were impossible. Thus the design had to include a sloping roadway, an entrance on one level on the west, and an exit at a higher level on the east (see fig. 23 b). The architect made the roadway his central axis with the widest entrance, and on each side of it provided two other entrances for pedestrians, who approached them by flights of steps and thus reached the higher level. There were two Doric porticoes, one facing west and, opposite to it, one at the higher level with slightly shorter columns, facing east; the change of level in the roof between them was adjusted by the use of the

23 a. Plan, Propylaea. Acropolis, Athens.



23 b. Longitudinal Section, Propylaea. Acropolis, Athens,

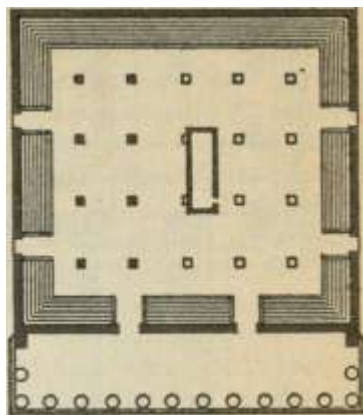
204 THE ANCIENT WORLD

slender Ionic Order in the interior. To the left of the entrance of the western portico was a picture gallery; there were to have been two large halls, one on each side of the eastern section of the building, but for reasons at which we can only guess these were never completed. Thanks to inscriptions we know the dates of these Periclean buildings fairly accurately. The Parthenon was begun in 447 and finished in 432; the main part of the Propylaea was built between 437 and 432, and it was never completed[^]

The Hephaestum, a temple of Hephaestus and Athena overlooking the Agora at Athens, seems to have been the earliest project in the schemes of Pericles and to have been begun soon after 450. But it was delayed in favor of the buildings on the Acropolis, and its cult statues of bronze, by Alcamenes, were not dedicated until twenty years after the gold-and-ivory Athena Parthenos in the Parthenon. There is little remarkable about its plan, which is a simple Doric building with a single room for the cult statues, and it is not particularly impressive, possibly because of its scale which gives it neither the grandeur of a large building nor the charm of a small one. But the disposition of the sculpture is interesting, for it is concentrated at the ends, and especially at the end nearest the market place. On the outside it consisted of a pediment and ten sculptured metopes at the east end, and a pediment at the west. On the inside of the main colonnade, higher than the walls of the building itself, four metopes at the east end of each flank were sculptured, the rest plain; and a continuous band of Ionic frieze over the east porch extended outward as far as the columns of the main colonnade. Over the back porch there was a similar

frieze, but it extended only as far as the antae.

A sacred building of unusual plan and of great religious importance was the Telesterion, Hall of the Mysteries at Eleusis, which also came within the Periclean building schemes. This was an ancient shrine, and remains of a seventh-century building still exist. About 520 B.C. this was superseded by a larger building, which seems to have been damaged in the Persian invasion. Then a new scheme, larger still, was started, probably by Cimon, but abandoned about 460 when he fell from power. Finally Pericles revived the Cimonian plan, employing Ictinus, the architect of the Parthenon; but this scheme too remained unfinished at Pericles' death (see fig. 24). In all these buildings the essen-



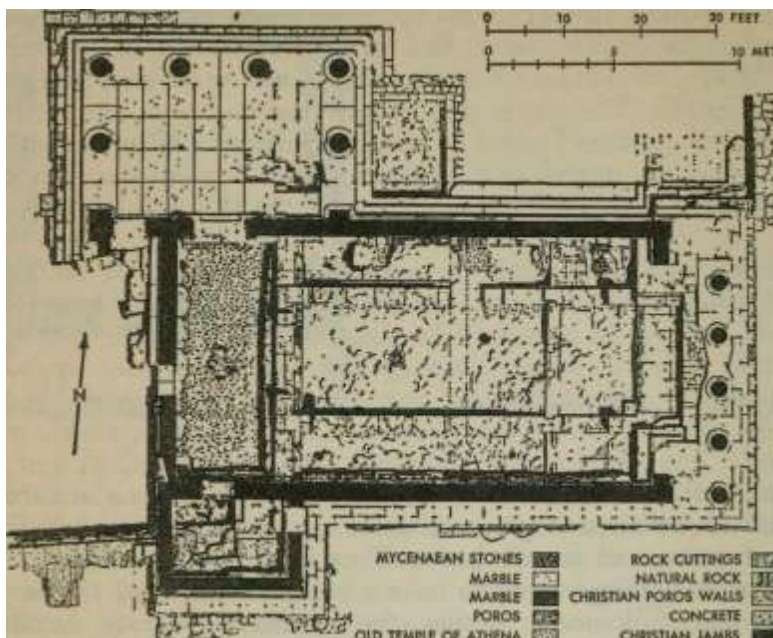
24. Plan, Telesterion. Eleusis.

tial problem was the same: namely, to provide a covered hall in which a large number of people could witness the performance of sacred drama. They must be able both to see what was going on and to hear what was being said. Without the use of domes or arches, the obstruction caused by the pillars supporting the roof becomes the paramount difficulty, and it is this factor that dominates all the successive plans. In Ictinus' plan the roof seems to have been pyramidal, and the effect of a forest of columns, which the earlier plans utilized and which had Egyptian analogies, was largely avoided. The ritual drama seems to have taken place in the center of the hall, beginning in the light of torches and subsequently in daylight, either by the coming of dawn or by the uncovering of a skylight. The spectators sat or stood on stepped rows of seats around all four walls.

Part of a separate scheme that was initiated later than the Periclean was the rebuilding of the ancient and complicated shrine at the northeastern corner of the Acropolis. This was known as the Erechtheum (see plate 68), and was on the site of the palace of Erechtheus, king of Athens in Mycenaean times. Not

only was its ground plan complex (see fig. 25), but like the Propylaea it was on different levels, and it had to accommodate such diverse elements as a sacred salt-water tank and a mark in the rock supposed to have been caused by the trident of Poseidon. It cannot be said that the building erected between about 420 and 400 B.C. to fill these needs was entirely satisfactory, but that may well be

Z06 THE ANCIENT WORLD



MYCENAEAN STONES ^ ROCK CUTTINGS WM

MARBLE nn NATURAL ROCK [^

MARBLE Hi CHRISTIAN POROS WALLS ^

^^-^i^ POROS ^ CONCRETE gT]

OLD TEMPLE OF ATHENA EI3

CHRISTIAN JAMBS

25. Plan, Erechtheum. Acropolis, Athens.

because it was not completed as the architect had originally intended. It seems to lack balance: the famous Caryatid Porch, placed in that position, it is true, because it covered a special shrine, seems to demand a structure of some kind

to balance the mass now lying to the east of it. The style was Ionic throughout, and full use was made of the contrast between large surfaces of smooth marble wall and the rich moldings and cornices of this Order. The column capitals, too, lent themselves to much intricate carving (see plate 69), and when all its color was intact the building must have looked as if bejeweled.

The Doric temple of Apollo at Bassae (Phigaleia), a remote place in the mountains of Arcadia, was also said to have been designed by Ictinus. Though apparently built later than the Parthenon (about 420 B.C.) it embodies few of its "refinements": one reason may have been the enormous cost of such refinements, but equally cogent was the difficulty of executing them in the limestone of which the temple was

almost wholly constructed. Some refinements, such as entasis, there were; and others may have been rendered in the stucco with which, as in all limestone temples, the surface was covered. The temple at Bassae is unique in plan (see fig. 26): the long axis, instead of running east and west, runs north and south, and the eastern doorway of the chamber in which the cult statue of Apollo stood opened onto one of the lateral colonnades.

There were two other remarkable features. One was the long room adjoining on the north that of the cult statue: this was surrounded by engaged Ionic columns, the capitals of which, of an unusual form, were of marble: above this colonnade was the frieze, sculptured in high relief with battles of Greeks and Amazons, Lapiths and centaurs. The second remarkable feature was at its south end, where it gave on to the other room: there was no wall between them, but a single column stood in the center of the opening, and this, instead of having an Ionic capital like the others, had the first known specimen of a new Order, the Corinthian. This capital is lost, but was drawn by von Hallerstein before it was destroyed; except that some of the details are painted where in later examples they were carved, it exhibits all the essential elements of a design that has been reproduced thousands of times in antiquity and since. The capital is like an inverted bell, fringed below with a collar of acanthus

26. Plan, Temple of Apollo. Bassae.

IS HIT

3 Mnus

208 THE ANCIENT WORLD

leaves. Acanthus stems spring out from this collar at four points, and curl

upward until they support the abacus with spiral fronds. The enduring popularity of this design is due to the fact that, unlike the Ionic capital, it is omnifacial, and is therefore equally suitable in a range of columns or at the corners. (Its drawback, as many Renaissance and modern architects have found, is the shelter it affords for birds.) There is no proof that the Corinthian capital at

Bassae was actually the first one made, but it must be a very early specimen: it is possible that the first was of metal, since its invention is credited to Callimachus, who was an expert metalworker; and its forms suggest and show to advantage in metal. For a century afterward designers experimented with the new invention, and the results range from the almost dainty elegance of those designed by Polycleitus the Younger for the tholos at Epidaurus to the almost brutal solidity of those by Scopas in the temple of Athena Alaea at Tegea, another building which combined Doric and Corinthian Orders.

Classical Greek buildings were not always rectangular; there was a class of circular buildings, called tholoi, of which

- specimens are to be found in several widely separated places. It is not clear what the origin of this form was, and the purpose of some of the specimens is unknown. It may be that the plan perpetuated the form of some primitive round hut. One or two may have been built to cover a sacred hearth: the tholos in the Agora at Athens was an official dining room for chairmen of the committees of the Council (Boule), and an office where some officials were always on duty. Two other tholoi, one at Epidaurus and one at Delphi, both of the early fourth century B.C., are of extreme refinement, and the architect of the latter, Theodoros of Phocaea, wrote a book about it. The tholos at Epidaurus (see fig. 27) was built by Polycleitus the Younger in the first half of the fourth century. Its outer colonnade was Doric, its inner one Corinthian, and the capitals of these columns and the floral ornament of the coffers of the roof are carved with such delicacy as to suggest some exquisite natural growth. Polycleitus was also the architect of the theater at Epidaurus, whose beauty and fitness for purpose cannot fail to impress even the most casual observer. The planning of such a building is comparatively straightforward, provided there is no roof: as soon as a roof is needed the great area to be



66. iCTiNus. Parthenon, West Facade. Acropolis, Athens.

67. MNESiCLES. Propylaea, West Facade. Acropolis, Athens.





li-



es. Erechtheum, from South. Acropolis, Athens.

69 (below left). Erechtheum, North Porch, detail. Acropolis, Athens.

70 (below right), polycleitus. Doryphoros. Marble, Roman copy. National Museum, Naples.



mi^n

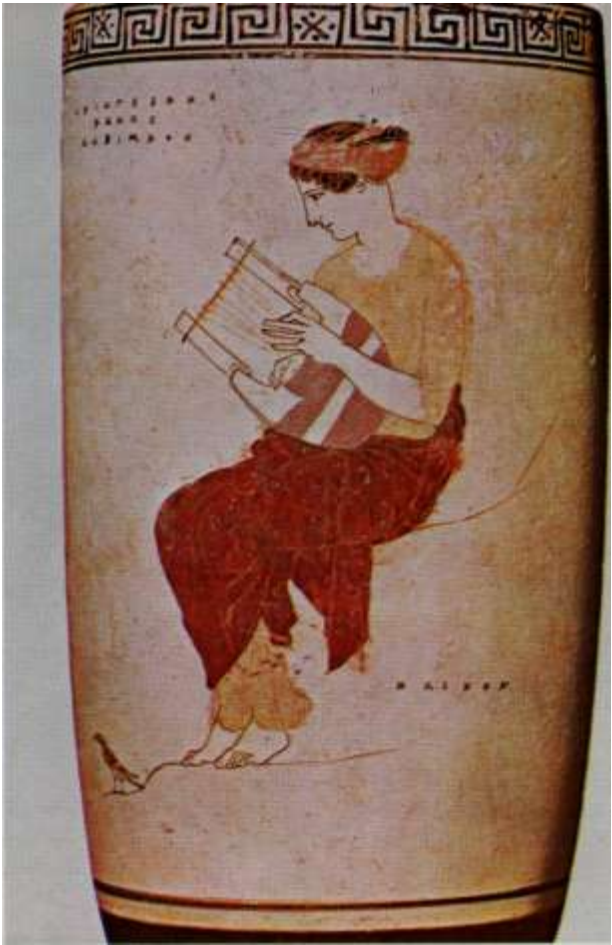


y

)

\

piap7ig{



71. THE ACHILLES PAINTER. Muse OP. MouTit HelicoKi. Lckythos. Private Collection, Lugano. 72 (below). Horsemen. Frieze, detail, Parthenon. British Museum, London.



\fr^ Vt



73. Lapith and Centaur. Metope, Parthenon. Marble, British Museum, London. 74 (below left). Heracles (?), detail. East Pediment, Parthenon. Marble. British Museum, London. 75 (below right). Nike. Balustrade, detail. Temple of Athena Nike, Marble. Acropolis Museum, Athens.



76. PRAXITELES. Hermes with Infant Dionysus. Marble. Museum, Olympia.

77 (above right), Lysippos. Apoxyomenos. Marble, Roman copy. Vatican Museum.

78 (below), Scopas. Battle of Greeks and Amazons. Portion of

Frieze, Mausoleum, Halicarnassus. Marble. British Museum, London.



79. Battle of Alexander and Darius. Mosaic, Roman copy (?). National Museum, Naples. 80 (below). Theseus and the Minotaur. Wall painting, Roman copy. National Museum, Naples.





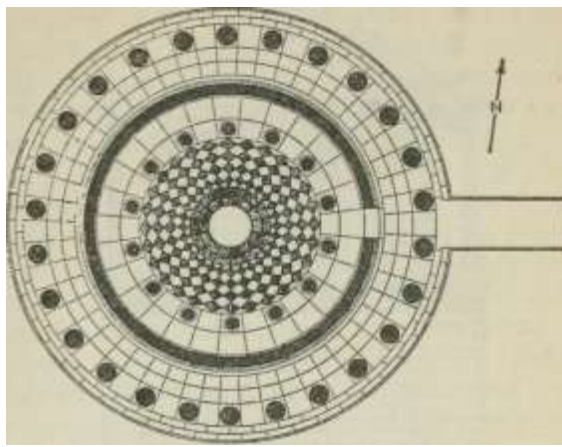
81. Aphrodite of Melos. Marble. Louvre, Paris. 82 (above right). Victory of Samothrace. Marble. Louvre, Paris. 83 (below). Dying Gaul. Marble, Roman copy. Capitoline Museum, Rome.





84. Great Frieze, detail. Altar of Zeus, Pergamum. Marble. State Museum, Berlin. 85 (below left). Laocoon. Marble. Vatican Museum, Rome. 86 (below right), apollonius. Boxer. Bronze. Terme Museum, Rome,





27. Plan, Tholos. Epidaurus.

covered presents almost insuperable difficulties in post-and-lintel construction: the invention and free use of arch-and-dome make it, if not easy, at least less difficult.

Another building of unusual form, although it embodied no new architectural principles, was the tomb of Mausolus at Halicarnassus. This was erected by his widow Artemisia for Mausolus, a prince of Caria and a Persian satrap, after his death in 353 B.C. Although we possess a seemingly explicit account by Pliny and numerous references by other ancient writers, and although the site has been excavated, it has proved impossible to restore the building convincingly on paper (see fig. 28). We know that it was nearly 150 feet high and that its most striking feature was a pyramidal roof supported by thirty-six columns and surmounted by a chariot; but the exact form and dimensions of the pyramid are still matters of dispute, partly because the figures given by Pliny seem to have been transmitted wrongly, and partly because we do not know whether the thirty-six columns were arranged in a single or a double row. The arrangement in a single row, with nine columns at front and back and eleven on each side, gives a "large" plan, as in figure 28; and the



2S. Reconstruction, Mausoleum. Halicarnassus.

arrangement in two rows, with six at front and back, seven in each side, and, in the inner row, four and five respectively, gives a "small" plan. One of these two must be correct, but although the excavations established the height of the columns, and, because of the rigid rules governing Greek architecture, also their spacing, no evidence in favor of one of the two plans was discovered. The reason was that the bulk of the masonry was either burnt for lime or carried away by the Knights of St. John in the Middle Ages, and built into their castle near the site.

Sculpture

The Discobolus of Myron was revolutionary (see p. 187), and another famous statue by him, the runner Ladas shown in the moment of winning a race, may well, from

ancient eulogies, have been equally so: but for some unknown reason no copies of this have survived. Of another work of his, a group, or rather two statues set up in relation to one another, we have several copies. It was dedicated on the Acropolis at Athens, and although its unusual subject suggests that it commemorated some special event, we cannot guess what that was. The group was of Athena and the satyr Marsyas, and the story was an old one: Athena invented the flutes, but seeing in a pool how they distorted her face, flung them away; the satyr Marsyas saw them, picked them up, learned to play them, and challenged Apollo to a contest; Marsyas lost, and was sentenced to be flayed. It is a strange and savage story, originating perhaps in Phrygia, and the terrible climax appealed to Hellenistic sculptors. Myron chose the earlier episode, when the flutes had just been thrown down; the goddess is turning away and the satyr stealing up to take them.* Again a moment of equilibrium, with the goddess poised to retire and the satyr to advance. The group appears on coins, so that we know its general appearance, but not the exact way in which the two figures were placed. The face of

Marsyas is masklike and inexpressive, almost grotesque; but the whole concept of Athena is new and sensitive. She is slightly built, little more than a girl, and her face is young and delicate. A new light on Athena, but also a new light on Myron's personality: if we had only the Discobolus we should never have guessed that he was capable of this sympathetic study of adolescence.

Almost contemporary with this, and perhaps owing something to it, was one of the most famous statues of the ancient world, the Athena Lemnia of Phidias. This was a bronze sculpture dedicated on the Acropolis of Athens by the colonists who settled on Lemnos within a year or two of 450 b.c. and so can be accurately dated. A copy has been recognized in the perfectly preserved head at Bologna, and the type of body which goes with it is known from copies in Dresden. The statue thus recomposed is of great beauty; and if a copy can make so deep an impression, we can judge how the original work must have justified the supreme reputation of Phidias.

He was widely known in antiquity for his colossal statues: the bronze Athena on the Acropolis from the Persian spoils, which can be seen standing there on Athenian coins of Roman date; the gold-and-ivory Parthenos, dedicated in the

.2, THE ANCIENT WORLD

Parthenon in 438 B.C.; and, most famous of all, the gold-and-ivory Zeus at Olympia, probably created in the years between 438 and the death of Phidias in 432. We know a great deal about these, but can form little idea of their essential quality. Pausanias describes both the Parthenos and Zeus; and we have a number of small copies of the whole Parthenos figure, a handsome but rather feeble gem of the first century B.C.' showing her head and shoulders, and some full-sized copies in marble of the metal reliefs on her shield. Of the Zeus, a coin of the Roman emperor Hadrian shows a head on one side and a statue on the other, which may reproduce it. Even this is doubtful; but if it were not, the head conveys little and the statue nothing of its grandeur.^ 1

It was not only at Athens that sculpture flourished. About 450 B.C., when Myron was producing his Discobolus and Phidias his colossal bronze Athena for the Acropolis, both statues famous throughout the ancient world, Polycleitus of Argos created a work which was equally famous and was I destined to have a far more profound effect upon subsequent sculpture than either of the others.

This was the Doryphoros, the spear carrier (see plate 70). Superficially it was a subject simple enough, a youth strolling off or onto an athletic exercise ground, and it was | probably commissioned, as were most of Polycleitus' statues, to commemorate a victory in the Games. Critics observed two

remarkable things about it: first, the weight of the body rested entirely on one leg and the other was free, so that the youth seemed to be walking, an effect which sculptors had so far not achieved; second, and even more important for its influence on the future, the statue embodied a meticulous system of proportions.^{^^} A third feature, which ancient critics mentioned only indirectly, was the outstanding rhythmical composition. It is noteworthy that this rhythmical arrangement is designed to be appreciated from the front: there is no attempt at a spiral composition—this took nearly a century more to evolve.

Polycleitus not only created the statue, he wrote a book explaining it. Both the statue and the book were called the "Canon" (the measuring rod), and although no transcript of the book has survived, copies of the statue are numerous. It is natural to wonder what impelled Polycleitus to do this at this particular moment. The idea of working to a scheme of proportions was and is familiar in art—the Greeks had it from

their Egyptian teachers many generations before. But we do not know what underlay the Egyptian system, whether it was mainly a convenient technical method of designing a statue and of teaching others to do so, or whether it implied some theory of beauty. With Polycleitus it certainly did the latter. He may have observed the tendency growing in his day—a tendency almost inevitable as technical facility increased—to make sculpture more and more naturalistic. He must have known, as every artist does, that not mere imitation of nature, but proportions are the basis of all art; and being a Greek, with the characteristic Greek feeling for order and for the ideal, he may have felt that it was time to state this in emphatic terms.

Polycleitus also made a bronze Diadumenos, a youth binding his hair with the ribbon of athletic victory: copies show that it must have been a later work than the Doryphoros, for there is less emphasis on the divisions of the body, a rather more flowing surface, and fuller and less stylized hair. The stance is different too; the youth is not in the act of walking but is coming to a halt. Other statues by Polycleitus, all of bronze, were of boy victors in the Games: the Westmacott Athlete, in the British Museum, may be a copy of his statue of Kyniskos, victor at Olympia, where its base still is today; the boy looks modestly downward as he places a wreath on his head.

We can trace the style of Polycleitus into the next generation in the statue of a discus thrower preparing to take up his stance for the throw: he has the discus in his left hand and will pass it into his right as he steps forward to throw. The statue in the New Capitoline Museum, Rome, probably copies a bronze by Naucydes, nephew of Polycleitus, who has made some attempt to reproduce the softness of the flesh by using more rounded forms, and has given more

interest to the hair by moving the locks over the forehead to one side. The bronze youth from Ephesus, perhaps an original (now in the Kunst-historisches Museum, Vienna), is in another manner, but shows similar tendencies and a similar dependence on Poly-cleitan tradition. Here the body is still more fleshy and the hair in stronger movement, standing up from the surface of the head in a way which suggests that it was tousled and matted after exercise, perhaps a wrestling bout: this would suit the action of the right hand, which is that of scraping off the oil and dust of the palaestra with a strigil.

214 THE ANCIENT WORLD

Pliny preserves the story of a contest between a number of famous sculptors for the statue of an Amazon in bronze,^ to be dedicated'in the temple of Artemis at Ephesus which was supposed to have been founded by Amazons. There is nothing impossible in the idea of such a competition; it could have taken place in the decade 445-435 B.C., and the existence in Roman copies of several types of Amazon, different from one another but sufficiently alike to be contemporary, tends to confirm Pliny's story. Polycleitus was the winner, and the type usually ascribed to him, from its likeness to the Doryphoros, is in the Capitoline Museum, Rome: the Amazon is wounded and the wound is made the motive of the statue, for she is drawing away her dress from it. The Mattei type, in the Vatican, of which a more complete replica has been found in Hadrian's Villa, can be reasonably associated with Phidias because Lucian says that it was pressing down on its spear; and the Berlin type with Cresilas, from its resemblance to his portrait of Pericles. Nobility of form and, except perhaps in the Capitoline type, absence of emotion reign throughout: the Classical ideal is dominant and nothing must be allowed to disturb its calm. Art, for better or worse, bore this impress for centuries, and it is felt even today.

Phidias was the agent of Pericles in all his artistic schemes. Phidias was a sculptor; and it is therefore natural to see in the sculptural decoration of the Parthenon, which was their centerpiece, the mind and even the hand of Phidias. This is a sound inference, but it must be qualified by the consideration that Phidias was extremely busy on the colossal statue of the Parthenos and other freestanding statues; and even if he had not been, he could not possibly have carved more than a very small fraction of the sculptures of the Parthenon himself.

The sculptural decoration of the Parthenon consisted of the metopes, in very high relief (see plate 73), above the outer colonnade; at each end, a pediment containing figures almost in the round (see plate 74); and inside the outer colonnade, above the exterior walls of the temple itself, a frieze, in very low

relief (see plate 72). This arrangement can fairly be criticized: the conflicting scale of metopes and pediments, and their conflicting claims on the spectator's attention, are inherent in any fully decorated Doric temple, and can be avoided only by leaving the metopes blank, as at Olympia: but the introduction of an Ionic feature, a frieze

set in such a way that it can be seen only at a steep angle, seems a wantonly disturbing element. The quantity of sculpture on the building is immense, and its quality is of sustained excellence. Naturally, when so many sculptors of differing antecedents had been brought together, there must have been differences of style and skill, especially at the beginning of the project. These are clearest in the metopes, which were the earliest to be carved, and in the pediments, where strong personalities have left their mark on the separate statues. The frieze was designed as a unity and there the more obvious differences are in the details of execution: but in the western section particularly a sculptor of extraordinary power has occasionally intervened.

Of the ninety-two metopes, most are badly defaced; but except in the middle of the long sides, where the damage is greatest, we have a general idea of what they were. On the east was the battle of gods and giants, suitable since the Olympian gods are shov[^]m, in the frieze behind, now secure on Olympus; on the west Greeks and Amazons, also suitable, since Amazons were supposed to have attacked the Acropolis. On the north the sack of Troy was represented, and on the south, at eastern and western ends, the fight between centaurs and Lapiths (see plate 73); but on both south and north sides there seem to have been, in the middle, metopes with subjects quite unrelated to the ends, and this to our eyes seems strange. Among the metopes that are reasonably well preserved the two best are those still on the building at the western end of the north and south sides respectively. Some of the others are of excellent design, but some are indifferent in design or faulty in execution: the sculptors seem to have had difficulties with the very high relief, especially in carving projecting arms and legs and centaurs' legs and tails.

The subject of the frieze is the Panathenaic procession. This took place every year, but with greater splendor every fourth year, when a robe, the peplos, specially woven, was ceremonially presented to the goddess Athena and then draped on her old wooden image in the Erechtheum. As shown on the Parthenon the procession consists of a number of horsemen making ready and then advancing (see plate 72); of chariots in front of them; and in front of these various people on foot, carrying objects and leading victims to be used in the ceremony. At the head of the procession there are a number of women, but all the rest are men.

Although the frieze depicts on all four sides a single subject, it is not continuous; for the procession is in two streams, which start at 'the southwest corner, one going north, the * other east, to arrive at opposite ends of the east front. In the center of the east front a ceremony is being enacted: a man and a boy are handling a large folded cloth which can only be the peplos, but whether it is the old peplos being put away in preparation for the arrival of the new one, or the new one just received, is not clear. On each side of this central ceremony is a group of six gods: they are the twelve Olympians, perhaps on Olympus. Some scholars have thought that this is no ordinary Panathenaic procession, but the first institution of the Panathenaea by Erichthonius, the Attic hero, and thus the prototype of all subsequent processions. In any case the subject is not a Panathenaic procession frozen into marble at a particular moment in its progress: rather is it the whole ceremony analyzed, purged of all irrelevancies, and remolded into a new harmony.

There is no unity of time, because events which happened in succession are shown as happening simultaneously: there is no unity of place, because they happen in widely separated places in Athens, and on Olympus as well as in Athens. There is unity, but it is dynamic, not static. In reliefs both before and after this, the so-called continuous style unites a number of successive scenes, which are displayed in one continuous composition by repeating at intervals an easily recognizable important figure—in Roman reliefs, for instance, the emperor. In the Parthenon, the spectator walking along the frieze from the back to the front himself supplies the unifying factor. He sees, one after the other, all the elements which compose the procession, just as if he were himself taking part. He can share in spirit the preparations, and the gradual speeding-up, and as he moves up the long sides he finds that he is among the horsemen in full career. He then leaves the horses and chariots behind in the lower city and accompanies those on foot who are making their way up onto the Acropolis; and when he arrives there he finds that he is still not too late to be a spectator of the culminating ceremony.

Pausanias ignores metopes and frieze but gives a few words to the pediments: without them we might have been at a loss to identify the subjects. That on the east was the birth of Athena; that on the west her contest with Poseidon

for the land of Athens. To the Classical mind, with its growing sophistication, both of these myths must have seemed somewhat crude; and to the Classical sculptor, with his growing realism, the birth of Athena must have offered a particularly awkward problem. Athena was born from the head of Zeus, which had been cloven by the axe of Hephaestus; and a literal presentation of this, agreeable though it had been to sixth-century vase painters, would in those

days, on that scale and in that position, have been little short of laughable. The designer chose the moment after the birth, with Athena, already fully grown, moving away to one side, and Hephaestus, stepping back, on the other; Zeus was seated in profile, not quite in the center.

Similarly, in the west pediment there was no longer the rigid vertical of a single divine figure, as at Aegina or Olympia, but a V-shaped composition of Athena and Poseidon, having just produced their gifts (the olive, and the salt spring, symbol of the sea), and leaning back from them.⁴ There was in both pediments a rhythm of movement toward and away from the central groups, with figures turning and half-turning one way or the other, but the west pediment seems to have suffered from an excessive number of smaller figures which made it crowded and restless. Two splendid pieces are left, minor figures originally, but well over life-size: one the river god from the northern angle, masterly in flowing lines and effortless command of anatomy; and a torso of Iris, messenger of the gods, in quick movement, with her thin tunic pressed against the body in countless folds all expressing that movement. The subsidiary figures of the east pediment, despite battering and mutilation, give some idea of the ability of the leading sculptors at this time. At the south-end Helios was rising from the sea in his four-horse chariot, balanced on the northern by Selene, the moon, sinking below the horizon. The great male figure facing Helios, but with back almost turned to the central scene, has been justly admired for the understanding of muscle and movement which it displays and for its harmony of nature with art (see plate 74); it may be Heracles, as representative of the world of mortals, or may be a personification of Mount Olympus, who would thus locate the event in space as the rising sun locates it in time. The two goddesses next to him may be Demeter and Persephone, who, because of their gift of wheat, are the deities most intimate with mankind; and

218 THE ANCIENT WORLD

the young girl, perhaps Hebe, cupbearer of Zeus, running away from the center but originally looking back toward it, serves as a link b'etween the central group and those beyond. On the far side of the central gap are three figures, still unidentified, but perhaps the best known of all the sculptures of the Parthenon: the one on the left, nearest the center, faces the front but her head was slightly turned as if in awareness of what was going on; the other two seem completely oblivious, one reclining almost at full length in the lap of the second—an almost miraculous study of the thinnest of drapery enveloping bodies that are not by any means insubstantial, with a grace verging on but never declining into weakness. The head of the outer horse from Selene's chariot is also familiar, but that does not diminish its quality: again a perfect blend of art and nature, character and mood.

The best-known pupil of Phidias was Agoracritus, and his colossal marble statue of Nemesis, sometimes ascribed to Phidias himself, survived in a temple at Rhamnous in Attica throughout antiquity. ^ xhe so-called Ceres of the Vatican Rotunda may be a copy, but it has been retouched. It must reproduce a statue of the same time and the same scale, however, and it gives an idea of the grandeur of these Phidian cult images, and also perhaps a hint of the dangers inherent in the Classical ideal. A great truth, inspiring when first discovered, can become a platitude by repetition, and so it is with Classical sculpture when its imitators have nothing new to add. Such an anticlimax can be detected at the end of the fifth century, when the style built up by Phidias was broken down into brilliant affectation, prettiness, or worse (for example, the acroterion from the stoa of Zeus in the Agora Museum, Athens).

But before we consider what happened in the fifty years following the death of Phidias, we must mention two important works of the time just after the Parthenon, but in the Peloponnesus—the Nike of Paeonius and the frieze in the temple of Apollo at Bassae. Paeonius, a native of Mende in Thrace, was commissioned by the Messenians and Naupac-tians to execute in marble a statue of Victory for Olympia, where it was erected upon a tall column of triangular section. ^3 Everything was done to create the illusion of flight: the column was set with an edge toward the spectator, so that its thickness was minimized; the figure had its left foot lightly resting on a projecting piece of marble which would

have been masked from the ground by the top edge of the column; the right foot is unsupported, the main weight of the figure being taken by the block of marble from which are carved the drapery behind the figure and, below, the shape of an eagle. The illusion of descending flight is intensified by the dress, apparently pressed against the body by the wind, and by the cloak, held in the left hand and billowing out behind.

At Bassae, the frieze in the temple (now in the British Museum, London) which ran around all four sides of the northern room bore a battle of Greeks and Amazons and the fight of Lapiths and centaurs. The arrangement of the slabs is now almost certain: the two subjects, which occupy nearly the same amount of space, were not allotted two complete sides each, but met a little way down each long side. The figures are in very high relief: they overlap each other freely, and there are some bold foreshortenings and difficult subjects, such as the body of an Amazon in the moment of collapse from a standing position. But the carvers have not been uniformly successful in rendering the foreshortenings, or in conveying the essence of the subject, in the somewhat intractable marble they were using; and they do not all seem to agree on the amount of foreshortening to be shown, or on how much

allowance to make for the angle at which the frieze was to be seen. This suggests that they were copying a design supplied by a major artist and that it was a drawing rather than a model in relief. The proportions are stocky, with the heads rather large; they do not seem to be Attic, nor does the style, but designer and craftsmen are alike unknown.

At the death of Pericles in 429 B.C., Athens was on the threshold of a series of campaigns which dispersed her wealth and decimated her population; there were few commissions until the Erechtheum was begun, probably at the Peace of Nicias in 421, to be interrupted eight years later.

About the same time that the work on the Erechtheum was commissioned, it was decided to rail in the dangerous little bastion on which the temple of Athena Nike stood, at the southwest corner of the Acropolis. ^^ A marble parapet about three feet high was erected to support the railing; it was smooth on its inner face, but carved on its outer with a frieze of Victories erecting trophies and bringing offerings to their patron goddess. Victory Athena (see plate 75).

220 THE ANCIENT WORLD

These sculptors must have included some who had worked fifteen or twenty years before on the Parthenon, or their pupils, for the style is a development from that of the Parthenon in the direction of sweetness and overrefinement, touched with something of the hectic spirit of those days; but it still retains enough of strength and grandeur from the preceding generation to produce reliefs whose brilliance of design and delicacy of execution have never been surpassed. Rhys Carpenter identified six carvers of varying excellence at work on this frieze, and his "Master E" must have been the creator of a statue of Aphrodite of the later fifth century of which the original is lost but which has survived in many copies, the best known being the Aphrodite from Frejus in the Louvre. Very close in style also, though earlier than the parapet reliefs, is the grave relief from Salamis in the National Museum, Athens; and close also, but retaining more than they do of the calm of the Periclean age, are the reliefs the originals of which Homer Thompson showed may have formed an enclosure round the precinct of the Twelve Gods in the Agora at Athens (for example, the Orpheus and Eurydice slab in the National Museum, Naples). Not far off in date, but rather different in style, is the beautiful grave relief of Hegeso in the National Museum, Athens.

In 409 B.C., during a temporary respite in the Peloponnesian War, a commission was appointed to survey the unfinished Erechtheum and to assess what had so far been done on the building (see p. 205). Much of their report, inscribed on marble, has survived, and it includes a record of the payments

made to sculptors and other craftsmen. This yields important evidence on how such a project was organized: it furnishes a good deal of technical information too, and serves to remind us how much woodwork, especially for ceilings, there was in these marble buildings. The friezes had a background of gray Eleusinian limestone against which the figures, about two feet high, almost in the round and carved separately of white marble, were afterwards fixed. The record shows that the unit here was the single standing figure, for the carving of which the standard payment was sixty drachmas. If anything was added, the payment was proportionately increased: a child cost twenty drachmas, a pillar seven. The Commission's report speaks of the blocks that are "above the korai," thus showing that the korai—the statues of the so-called Caryatid Porch, one of which is in the

The Classical Period 221

British Museum, London—belonged to the period before the project was interrupted.

We have no great sculptures in Athens immediately after the final disaster in Sicily in 413 B.C. and the defeat at Aegospotami in 405. There were no public commissions, and those sculptors who had not perished overseas no doubt accepted such private commissions as there were for grave reliefs and votive reliefs. There is, however, a little later, a grave monument in the Ceramicus Museum, Athens, to an Athenian knight, Dexileos—an excellent piece of sculpture though no masterpiece—that is important because it can be dated. Dexileos was killed in the battle of Corinth in 394, and the monument, which was a cenotaph in the family grave precinct, must have been carved soon after. The body would have been buried in a public grave with a public monument, and in the Villa Albani in Rome is a relief which, from its more splendid style, may have come from such a public monument of a few years before. ^^

Away from Athens, a comparatively small temple to Asclepius was erected at Epidaurus, probably about 375 B.C. It had acroteria and two pediments: all the figures are about half life-size; the pediments are very fragmentary, the acroteria less so, but much weathered because of their exposed position. We also have a record, inscribed on marble, of most of the payments for these sculptures, and although some details are difficult to interpret, others are fairly certain: two sculptors, the name of one of whom was Hectoridas, contracted to work the pediments at a cost of 3,010 drachmas per pediment; and Timotheos and another sculptor, whose

name began with the syllables Theo, supplied between

them two sets of acroteria (there would be three figures in each set) at a cost of 2,240 for one and 2,340 (or perhaps 2,420) for the other. This cost presumably included designing and carving the figures, whereas the sculptors of the Eiechtheum frieze must have carved from models supplied to them. It is natural to speculate whether the Timotheos mentioned here was the one who worked on the Mausoleum: there is nothing on the Mausoleum quite like this style, which harks back to the late fifth century, but Timotheos may have been comparatively young in 375, and may have developed more originality as he matured (see p. 225). The figures are carved with skill and feeling; but the formula of cHnging drapery is carried to a point at which the clothing disappears

222 THE ANCIENT WORLD

altogether where it touches the body, and one feels that this is a technical rather than an artistic triumph.

With the sculptures of Epidaurus this style virtually disappeared. At Athens a new personality was coming to the fore who reacted against the ethereal charm of the Nike temple parapet and such affectations as the Victory from the stoa of Zeus, and who looked for inspiration to some of the more monumental masterpieces of a century before, for instance the original of the Hestia Giustiniani (see p. 188). This was Cephisodotus. Pliny dates him at 372 B.C. and this may be the date of the dedication of his best-known work, a bronze statue of Eirene (Peace) holding the child Ploutos (Wealth) in her arms, set up on the Areopagus in Athens (Roman copy in marble now in the Antikensammlung, Munich).

In sculpture the three great names of the fourth century were Praxiteles, Scopas, and Lysippus. Praxiteles was probably the son of Cephisodotus; ^^ and his working life extended from about 375 to about 330. The work which for many years passed as an original by him, the Hermes at Olympia, is now widely thought to be either a Hellenistic or a Roman version (see plate 76). But it is possible to form some idea of the changes in sculpture for which he was responsible by arranging in chronological order the various copies which, for one reason or another, can be considered to go back to originals by him. The Apollo Sauroctonos (a later copy of which is in the Villa Albani, Rome) is reproduced on Roman coins from northern Greece and is accurately described by Pliny. The god is shown as a boy waiting with an arrow to kill a lizard: he leans forward with the weapon poised in his right hand and rests his left elbow on the tree trunk up which the lizard crawls. It seems a trivial subject, and the statue has no great appeal to modern eyes, but it marks a real innovation. There had been leaning statues before but they leaned to one side: the Sauroctonos leans to the front, and so breaks through that imaginary

frontal plane which had dominated Greek sculpture so far. The material, bronze, made such a bold composition easier, and it was Lysippus who, working exclusively in bronze, was to carry this innovation much further, leading directly to the statue with an all-round view.

The most famous of all the works of Praxiteles was the marble statue of Aphrodite dedicated at Cnidos. Reproductions on Roman coins of that city have enabled us to identify copies in marble,

such as one in the Vatican Museums, Rome, but they differ from each other so seriously that it is likely the original was never cast. The goddess was naked—an innovation at this period, though common in primitive times—and was about to step forward, laying aside her drapery over a water pot, these two elements forming the support necessary for a marble figure in such free movement.

About mid-century must come the Hermes with the child Dionysus (see plate 76). Pausanias, visiting Olympia in the second century A.D., says that in the Heraeum there was a statue of Hermes with the child Dionysus, and that it was the work (techné) of Praxiteles, although he does not say that it was signed or how he knew its authorship. The German excavators in 1877 found a statue with this subject in the place mentioned, and after slight hesitation it was accepted as a Praxitelean original until 1927, when doubts were raised on technical grounds whether it could be a work of the fourth century B.C. It was suggested that the original had been carried off to Rome and that a copy by a Hellenistic sculptor had been substituted. Whatever the truth, the statue, apart from certain mainly technical details (e.g., the very high polish, the form of the puntello between tree trunk and figure, and the unfinished and unsure state of the back), fits well into the work of Praxiteles between 350 and 340, and can be accepted with the reservation that it may be a Hellenistic version and therefore not be entirely trustworthy in detail.^^

A similar composition is that of the resting satyr, which was immensely popular in Roman times, more than sixty copies being known, such as that in the Capitoline Museum, Rome; but there is no external evidence to connect it with Praxiteles. This new conception of a satyr attempts to show the blend of animal and human in mind as well as body, and is equally distant from the bestial satyrs of Archaic times and from those of the Hellenistic age which seem to belong to a carefree world of their own. A bronze youth found in the sea off Marathon (now in the National Museum, Athens) was holding some flat object on his left arm, but his action is otherwise unexplained. The statue can be accepted as a late work by Praxiteles or by someone working closely with him: it has something in its pose both of his satyr pouring wine and his Apollo Sauroctonus, but it is not leaning on any

2.2.4 THE ANCIENT WORLD

support and approaches more nearly to the spiral composition which was evolving under the influence of Lysippus at the end of the Classical period.

Scopas was contemporary with Praxiteles and his son Cephisodotus the Younger, i.e., the middle and later fourth century. For his style the most important criterion is the temple of Athena Alaea at Tegea, of which, according to Pausanias, he was the architect. The old temple which it replaced was burnt down in 396 B.C., but the architecture of the new one is judged to be some fifty years later, and this would tally with the style of the sculptures surviving from the pediments (now in the National Museum, Athens). Since the architect was also a great sculptor it is reasonable to suppose that they were executed under his supervision and partly with his own hands.

Unfortunately they are very fragmentary, but their style is both original and fairly homogeneous. The main forms are massive, the details bold and tense: the heads are square, the eyes round, set deeply in the head and closely overhung by the brows. The general effect is that of strong emotion, and this corresponds with ancient opinion, which regarded Scopas as the sculptor of passion. Another of his major undertakings gave scope for this talent: it was a group of marine creatures, perhaps carved for a temple of Poseidon in Bithynia but later carried off to Rome and set up in a temple in the Flaminian circus. The subject must have been Thetis bringing to Achilles the arms made by Hephaestus, for both she and her son were present. Nothing of this has survived, but many sea creatures of Hellenistic and Roman date must derive their inspiration from the group, which had a profound effect upon ancient critics, as the enthusiasm of Pliny's description shows.

The third great project on which Scopas was engaged was the Mausoleum at Halicarnassus, about 350 B.C. (see p. 209).^{^^} Since no slab of any of the friezes has been assigned with certainty either to its position on the structure, as an architectural element, or to a particular side of the building, attribution to individual sculptors must rest upon style alone; and the reasons why this task is difficult will appear.

Of the sculptures in relief on the Mausoleum there are remains of three friezes, now in the British Museum, London: a battle of Lapiths and centaurs, a chariot race, and a battle of Greeks and Amazons (see plate 78). Of the first very little is preserved; of the second very small fragments of

perhaps twenty chariot teams, with one fine figure of a charioteer; of the third over twenty slabs, many much mutilated, of which the bulk were extracted from the walls of the medieval castle of Bodrum where they had been

immured by the Knights of St. John, but three of the best-preserved were excavated from the site of the Mausoleum itself by C. T. Newton. On the strength of Pliny's statement that the four master-sculptors Scopas, Timotheos, Bryaxis, and Leocharēs were allotted one side of the building each, many attempts have been made to assign certain slabs to certain sculptors. These attempts are misguided in that they ignore the circumstances under which the sculptures must have been carved: we cannot suppose that all the work on any one side was done singlehanded by one sculptor; he must have had assistants who introduced something of their own style as they worked. Differences of style can, it is true, be detected; but more significant are the differences in design—different proportions in the figures, different kinds of grouping, different ways of movement—and these ought to reflect the characters of the four masters, who must have done the main design if nothing else. Most of the work is excellent, and where there is a passage of consistent excellence we may suspect the master's touch: but it is a hazardous business.

The sarcophagus from a tomb in Sidon with scenes from the life of Alexander the Great is a generation later than the Mausoleum. When found, much of its color remained, and some can still be seen in its present location, the Archaeological Museum, Istanbul: it adds greatly to the life and dramatic tension of the scenes.

In marked contrast to the relief sculptures of the Mausoleum and those on the sarcophagus from Sidon (partly perhaps because of differences of scale and purpose) are the sculptured pediments of the temple of Artemis at Ephesus. This was the building replacing the Archaic structure which had been burnt down in 356: the sculptures seem to be of the generation after the fire. The old oriental feature of sculptured lower drums, repeated from the early temple (see p. 158), offered a difficult task to the sculptor because he could no longer be content, as the Archaic sculptor had been, with profile figures in simple procession. He had to make them appear to be moving freely, yet could not hope that his fore-shortenings, necessary because they were reliefs, would be satisfactory from every viewpoint. In the best-preserved drum

2,26 THE ANCIENT WORLD

(which is in the British Museum, London), representing the myth of Alcestis or Persephone about to leave the realm of Hades, the sculptor has been remarkably successful. He has not hesitated to use earlier sculptural types—the Hermes, for instance, is based on a figure by Polycleitus; the goddess on the right, holding a wreath, on one by Cephisodotus—and has boldly set some of them in three-quarter, some even in frontal, view; and he has made them stand with their feet on the architectural molding as if they were living, a forecast of the Pergamene Great Altar, where the sculptures writhe up the

steps alongside the visitor. The sculptor has created (visible on the far left) a new personification of Death, a sleek, winged youth with deeply shadowed eyes and a gentle expression, his one weapon a large sword.

The third major sculptor of the fourth century B.C. was Lysippus, whose approach to the art was more nearly that of a modern sculptor. A freestanding statue in bronze is automatically in three dimensions, but this does not mean that the sculptor necessarily makes full use of them; some Greek statues are virtually flat compositions designed for one point of view, while some make a limited use of the third dimension, presenting attractive views from a few other points. Not until the time of Lysippus was a conscious effort made to construct a statue in which every view leads on to another view, enabling the spectator to appreciate to the full that the statue is a creation in space. We can be fairly certain that Lysippus was the great innovator in this respect; but although he was most prolific, only a few certain copies of his statues have survived and the direct evidence for his style is slender. There are two main candidates, one the Agias in the Archeological Museum at Delphi, the other the Apoxyomenos (athlete scraping himself with a strigil; see plate jy) in the Vatican.

The Agias is part of a set of statues in marble dedicated at Delphi by a Thessalian from Pharsalus, about 334 B.C., representing the dedicator and his ancestors. At Pharsalus itself there seems to have been a similar set, and there was certainly a statue of Agias, but in bronze: on its plinth was the name of Lysippus as sculptor. It would seem reasonable to assume that the marble at Delphi was a contemporary copy of the bronze at Pharsalus. The statue was anyhow an imaginary portrait, Agias having died a century before, and if the family had already employed an eminent sculptor for

the Pharsalus work they would be unlikely to commission a second to make another, also imaginary: it would be natural to reproduce the Lysippic statue, even though for some reason, probably that of expense, marble had to be used instead of bronze. The statue of Agias embodies some of the innovations attributed to Lysippus by ancient writers—a new system of proportions as compared with the Polycleitan, the body more tense, the head smaller. If we had nothing else, the Agias would pass for a contemporary copy (not by Lysippus himself but by a marble worker) of the bronze original by Lysippus.

But the Apoxyomenos in the Vatican (see plate 77)^ a Roman copy of a Greek original, whose claim to represent the style of Lysippus rests on Pliny's statement that the sculptor made a statue of this subject, embodies in an even more obvious way the new features—yet it is not particularly close to the Agias in style. It breaks boldly through the frontal plane with a right arm thrust straight forward, and in general offers a whole succession of

satisfactory views: the body is tense, and the man seems ready to spring away in any direction. The head especially is very different from that of Agias, and it is not a difference that can be explained simply by supposing that they are portraits of different people. It is, however, possible to reconcile the two by assuming either that the Agias is a much earlier work, or that the original of the Apoxyomenos was not the Lysippic statue mentioned by PHny but one by a pupil treating the same subject. Whatever opinion one holds, the nature of the changes at this time is fairly clear; they herald the greater freedom and variety of the Hellenistic age.

One or two impressive pieces of sculpture come from the end of the Classical period, for instance the Demeter from Cnidos (now in the British Museum) by an Attic master, perhaps Leochares. The body is spoilt by breakages, but the head conveys with great subtlety of observation the character of the mother mourning the loss of her daughter; it is tender without the least admixture of weakness: one feels that this could be an implacable goddess, as the legend relates. Of different character is the head of a young girl from Chios (in the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston) by Praxiteles or a pupil, an amazing mixture of strong geometric design with minutely observed realistic detail in the lips. The eyes are worked in such a way that the eyelids fade imperceptibly into the ad-

228 THE ANCIENT WORLD

jacent surface, a kind of impressionism which became a trick with Hellenistic; sculptors, especially those in Alexandria.

The head from Chios may be a portrait; and a word should be said on portraiture. ^^ In Archaic times there was nothing that could be called a portrait in the modern sense, though occasionally one suspects that the sculptor has tried to stress some individual characteristic. The group of the Tyrannicides, Harmodios and Aristogeiton, of which we have copies (see p. 186), was made just after 480 and could conceivably represent individuals, but they are much generalized: this however is a special case because the original group, made thirty years before, had been carried off by the Persians, and the Tyrannicides themselves had long been dead. A portrait was found a few years ago at Ostia (where it is now in the Museum) inscribed with the name of Themistocles, and this has the same kind of stylization of details such as hair and ears as does the Tyrannicides group,^^ but has strongly individual features besides. It would not be surprising for a sculptor of this Early Classical period—which was one of experiment, as the sculptures of Olympia show—to have seized on the characteristic features of so forceful a personality as Themistocles, Nor is it surprising that the portrait of Pericles in the British Museum, London, though made later, should be more idealized: everywhere the Classical artist idealizes, and a similar idealization is seen in

most of the portraits of the fifth and fourth centuries. But the terms idealistic and realistic are imprecise, and since we have no means of knowing what the sitters looked like, we cannot say how accurately their features were reproduced. Even a so-called realistic portrait, for instance the fourth-century bronze head of a boxer from Olympia (National Museum, Athens), is in fact the result of a process of idealization, for certain features have been stressed and others toned down for the purpose of presenting a kind of ideal.

Only in some portraits from Roman times can one be sure that the sculptor is aiming at an absolutely faithful reproduction of the features (see p. 286); for this the term "veristic" has been coined. We have several types of portraits of Socrates, probably all posthumous, but all giving us more or less the characteristic satyrlike features described in Plato; we have the fine portrait of a Carian prince, probably Mausolus, in the British Museum, London; and we have a whole series of portraits of Alexander the Great including those on

the coins. It is possible that we should recognize these sitters if we saw them in life, but this does not mean that there has been no idealization. Hellenistic portraits, especially on coins, are sometimes masterpieces of characterization, with unsparing realism where it serves to stress the character which the artist has detected in, or imposed upon, his subject.

Coins, although more utilitarian than other forms of art, are in effect relief sculpture on a small scale, and they offer a challenging field to the designer.⁴¹ Owing to the method of production, which was by hammering the blank between two dies, the designs are apt to be more stereotyped than in other relief sculpture, for the maker of a die tended to copy an existing die and even to use a stamp for impressing the main features of the old design onto the new die. Nevertheless, there are a number of original creations, some of very high quality indeed. Coinage seems to have begun in the late seventh century b.c. in Asia Minor where Lydian neighbors of the Greeks, plentifully supplied with alluvial gold and with a natural alloy of gold and silver known as electrum, were using small lumps of metal stamped with a simple abstract pattern. The next stage of development was to substitute for the abstract pattern a representational one, and after a few experiments the device of the royal signet of Lydia, a lion and a bull, appeared. The idea was taken up quickly and developed by the Greeks, and it was not long before the head of a god or goddess was used on the coins. Thus there originated a device which has been employed continuously ever since, and which still carries with it a special prestige; though in Greek lands it was not until the time of Alexander the Great that a human, as distinct from a divine, head was represented on the coinage.

Excellent coin designs were produced at almost every period here or there in

the Greek world, but Sicily was preeminent during the fifth century b.c. Athens, unfortunately, stereotyped its coinage about 480, using always the same devices (a head of Athena, and an owl) on front and back, and carving the dies always in a late Archaic style which quickly became dry and empty. This is a calamity for us, because Athens, with its outstanding artists in other fields at this very time, might have been expected to produce masterpieces of die engraving; and the new coinage of its colony Thurii, in a superb Classical style, shows what Athenian engravers about 430 could do when given the chance.

230 THE ANCIENT WORLD

NOTES

1. The style is so called because vases have been found at Kerch in the Crimea, with which Athens then had an active trade.
2. The use of color has the same result, and the contrast between those figures that are colored and those that are simply in the "reserved" red creates disharmony, even where care has been taken, as here, to concentrate the added color in the center of the composition.
3. John D. Beazley, *Attic White Lekythoi*, Oxford, 1938. Short but masterly.
4. A symposium on the Parthenon issued as a supplement to Vol. X of the periodical *Greece and Rome*, 1963, covers the early history of the site, the building, the sculptures, and the political implications of the whole building scheme, and includes a useful bibliography.
5. A good discussion of these and their likely causes in Donald S. Robertson, *A Handbook of Greek and Roman Architecture*, 2nd ed., Cambridge, England, 1954, pp. 115-18.
6. A. Jens Bundgaard, *Mnesicles; a Greek Architect at Work* Copenhagen, 1957. Essential for a full understanding of the Greek architect's methods.
7. The process of the building of the Parthenon is described and analyzed by Alison Burford in "The Builders of the Parthenon."** Supplement to *Greece and Rome*, X, 1963.
8. One example of the Athena is in the *Städtische Skulptur-sammlung*, Frankfurt, while the Marsyas is in the Vatican Collection. R. J. Carpenter argues that the satyr is too late in style to be a copy of Myron's statue: *Memoirs of the American Academy in Rome*, XVIII, 1941, p. 5.

9. That the Athena was made first and the Zeus later is proved by the debris, including ivory chips and clay matrices, from the making of a colossal statue, in the traditional "workshop of Phidias" at Olympia. In the debris were vase fragments which can hardly be earlier than 440 B.C. The Zeus could, however, have been begun before the Parthenon was finished.

10. Despite many attempts to ascertain it, we still do not know what the system of proportions was, or how it was incorporated in the statue; but we get a hint from the philosopher Chrysippus, who laid down that "beauty consists in the proportion of the parts, of finger to finger and of all the fingers to the palm and wrist, and of these to the forearm, and of the forearm to the upper arm, and of all the parts to each other, as they are set forth in the Canon of Polycleitus."

11. Both these central groups were destroyed: the eastern when the Parthenon was converted into a church in the fifth century

A.D.; the western by the Venetians in an attempt to remove it in 1687. This followed the explosion caused when a Venetian shell struck a Turkish gunpowder store and destroyed the interior and much of the long sides of the building, which until then had been almost unharmed. Fortunately there had been, in the suite of the Marquis de Nointel who visited Athens in 1674, a quick and competent draftsman named Jacques Carrey, who in a fortnight had drawn most of the sculptures: his drawings are of the utmost value. (For information on all extant sculpture from the Parthenon, as well as an excellent photographic survey, see Reinhard Luries and Max Hirmer, *Greek Sculpture*, New York, 1961.)

12. Its fragments were seen by travelers in 1812, and one of them brought back to England a fragment of its head, which was about twice life-size, its marble disintegrating either from prolonged exposure to the sea air or from burning. It is likely that other fragments were lying near by, since the place was strewn with sculpture; but if so they have since disappeared, having been used for building material or for making lime. One splendid fragment of an acroterion has recently been published: Semni Karusu, "Ein Akroter klassischer Zeit," *Athenische Mitteilungen*, LXXVII, 1962, pp. 178-90.

13. The dedicatory inscription has survived, and contains a peculiarity which did not pass unnoticed in antiquity. It states that the Messenians and Naupactians dedicated the statue to Zeus "from [the spoils of] their enemies," and Pausanias was told that it commemorated the part they played at the battle of Sphacteria in 424 when the Spartans were defeated; but that they feared to name the Spartans explicitly. Paeonius adds that he won the competition for the acroteria of the temple of Zeus, so that the statue is in a sense also a

commemoration of his own victory in the competition. It is now in the Archeological Museum, Olympia.

14. Rhys Carpenter, *The Sculptures of the Nike Temple Parapet*, Cambridge, Mass., 1929.

15. It is characteristic of the Classical age that in neither of these reliefs is the dead man shown as dying or in defeat. He is alive and victorious: the scene symbolizes courage in battle and does not depict any particular incident.

16. He named one of his own sons Cephisodotus, and it was customary to give a son the name of his grandfather. The dates of his birth and death are unknown: Pliny places him in the hundred-and-fourth Olympiad (364-361 B.C.), which may be the date of his most famous statue, the Aphrodite of Cnidos.

17. We know that Cephisodotus made a group of the same subject, and both subject and composition recall the bronze group of Eirene with the child Ploutos on her arm, also by Cephisodotus (see p. 222).

18. H. Riemann, "Pytheos," in Pauly, *Realencyclopädie der*

23^ THE ANCIENT WORLD

Klassischen Altertumswissenschaft, ed. Georg Wissowa et al., XXIV, Stuttgart, 1963, cols. 372-514. Kristian Jeppesen, *Fara-deigmata*, Jutland^ Archaeological Society Publications IV, Copenhagen, 1958.

19. Gisela M. A. Richter, *Greek Portraits: A Study of Their Development*, Brussels, 1955.

20. It is a Roman copy, and these details suggest that it is ;j copied from a contemporary portrait of Themistocles.

21. Barclay V. Head, *Historia Numorum*, 2nd ed., Oxford, 1911; the major reference book. Barclay V. Head and George F. Hill, *A Guide to the Principal Coins of the Greeks*, London, 1959; illustrated survey.

CHAPTER X

Hellenistic Art

(330-14-6 B.C.)

THE loose system of Greek city-states and the Classical culture which it had

fostered were radically changed by the rise of Macedonia. Macedonia, on the northern fringe of Greece, was ruled by hereditary kings, and was hardly regarded by the Greeks as being part of their own civilization; when the Macedonian king PhiHp II made plans to unite Greece imder his own leadership for an attack on Persia, there was some fierce resistance, especially that led by the Athenian orator Demosthenes. Macedonia became supreme at the battle of Chaeronea in 338 B.C., and although Philip was assassinated in 336 he was succeeded by his nineteen-year-old son, Alexander the Great, who took up with enthusiasm the scheme for the conquest of Persia. In a series of campaigns, which he mostly directed in person, he conquered, in the three years between 334 and 332, the Persian provinces of Asia Minor, Syria, and Egypt, and in 331 defeated the king of Persia at Arbela, thus gaining control of Persia itself and of Mesopotamia. In the next four years the armies under his command, the vital element of which was the Macedonian phalanx of disciplined spearmen supported on the flanks by daring cavalry, reached the borders of India.

Alexander's political vision was as imaginative as his military leadership: he conceived, and almost succeeded in creating, a vast empire in which Greeks and Persians should be united. But Alexander died in 323 B.C., and there ensued a struggle among his leading generals for the possession of this empire. They were evenly matched, and the empire broke up into three major divisions—Syria, which included part of Asia Minor and of the eastern conquests of Alexander, under Seleucus; Egypt, under Ptolemy; and Macedonia, which included Greece, under Antigonus. In addition there

234 THE ANCIENT WORLD

were smaller concentrations of power, notably Rhodes, whose naval strength gave her not only great commercial prosperity but also the task of keeping the seas free of pirates. Delos was another great trading center; and Athens, which had long yielded political supremacy to others, also enjoyed periods of marked prosperity. Another power was Pergamum, which split off from Syria to become an independent kingdom in 263, and, under the enlightened Attalid dynasty, held off massive invasions of Gauls from the north.

Before Alexander the Hellenistic monarchies, except for Greece, had formed part of the ancient kingdom of Persia; but the new rulers, Macedonian by birth and Greek by education, knew how to exploit their natural resources, and how to levy taxes on this new prosperity. Newly founded cities attracted large numbers of Greeks, and thus the life and culture of these cities became Greek, while the natives in the surrounding cotmtry went on much as before, with their old customs and their own language. In Egypt few new cities were founded; but one, Alexandria, became the outstanding center of scholarship

and scientific research. In its Museimi (shrine of the Muses) was the greatest concentration of the means of knowledge in the ancient world, and the destruction of this center, probably about a.d. 400, was a blow from which we still suffer. Such was the complex empire which eventually passed into the power of Rome.

Tottery and Tainting

In Hellenistic times decorated pottery ceased to have its previous importance. It is not easy to judge why this was so, but an increasing use of metal vessels may have been one of the causes, a declining fashion for pictured vases another.^ Hellenistic ware with decoration in relief was the forerunner of the most popular pottery of Roman times, terra sigillata. There were two Hellenistic kinds, one being Calen-ian ware, of the third century B.C., a black pottery made by molding from originals of silver. The other was the so-called Megarian bowl, made from the third to the first centuries B.C. These little clay bowls were made in many places, not directly from metal originals but from independent clay molds: roughly hemispherical in shape, they bear stylized floral dc

signs and sometimes roughly modeled figure-scenes, with a preference for the Homeric story.

Of the work of major painters we know nothing at firsthand, but Pliny and others mention their names and tell what they were thought to have achieved.

Two early Hellenistic painters, Apelles and Protogenes, were especially famous, partly because both wrote books on painting, partly because they were colorful personalities and rivals, of whom many anecdotes were recorded. Apelles studied how to represent light: in his painting of Alexander the Great with the thunderbolt of Zeus, the apparent brightness of the thunderbolt was increased by darkening the figure of Alexander. To judge from the anecdotes, extreme fineness of drawing and complete naturalistic illusion were what both artists were striving for: but one may be a little cautious of accepting this unreservedly, for it is a matter of common experience that the deceptive copying of nature is one of the easiest things for a layman to appreciate, and is therefore the first thing on which a guide or popular writer is likely to comment.

There are many Hellenistic elements in the paintings of Roman date, from Pompeii and elsewhere, if only we knew how to disentangle them. Mosaics, too, are occasionally closely copied from painted originals, but this medium inevitably coarsens and distorts effects achieved in another quite different medium. The mosaics of the early Hellenistic age discovered at Pella (now in

the Museum), the royal Macedonian capital, are splendid objects in themselves, but cannot, from their very nature, be regarded as masterpieces of the painter's art, even if they are copied from pictures.^ The mosaic discovered in the House of the Faun at Pompeii is evidently a careful attempt to copy a painting of about the same date (300 B.C.), possibly that by Philoxenos of Eretria, of a battle between Darius and Alexander the Great (see plate 79). It tells us much about the state of the painter's art at the time, but it would be idle to pretend that the quality of the original has been recaptured. As for the general conception, one's first impression is of a historical picture, a factual battle scene; but the impression quickly fades, and such realistic elements as the abandoned weapons and equipment, the lances moving against the sky, even the Persian and Macedonian soldiery, are seen to be present only in token quantities. Interest centers on the two protagonists, Alexander

236 THE ANCIENT WORLD

and the king of Persia, and on what they symbolize—the impact of the new Macedon against an age-old empire.^

Some of the wall paintings from Roman towns stand in much the same relationship to the originals as does this mosaic: for instance the picture of Theseus just after the killing of the Minotaur, from Herculaneum, which seems to copy an original of the fourth century B.C. (see plate 80); that from Pompeii, of Heracles in bondage to Omphale, which copies one of the third century B.C.; or that of the finding of Telephos, again from Herculaneum, which goes back to one of the second (all in the National Museum, Naples). But although they are in the same medium as the originals they copy, these paintings of Roman date are less reliable copies than the mosaic is, because they can easily contain later elements of form or color introduced either deliberately or unconsciously by the copyist.

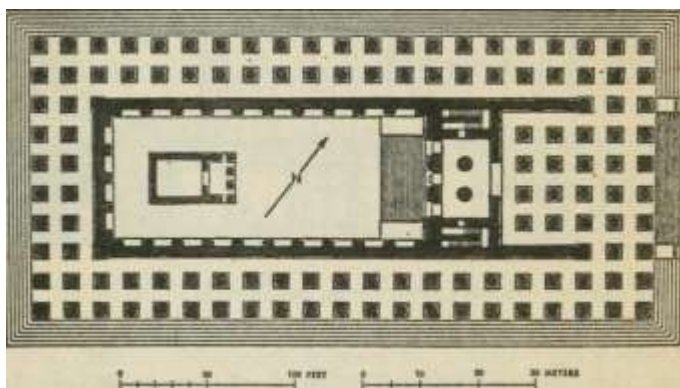
Architecture

As with sculpture, much of the activity of the Hellenistic age in architecture was in the East, in the new kingdoms founded by the successors of Alexander the Great. The tradition there is so continuous from this period onward that it is often difficult to distinguish Hellenistic from Roman work, and many great projects of Hellenistic times were completed or refashioned by the Romans.

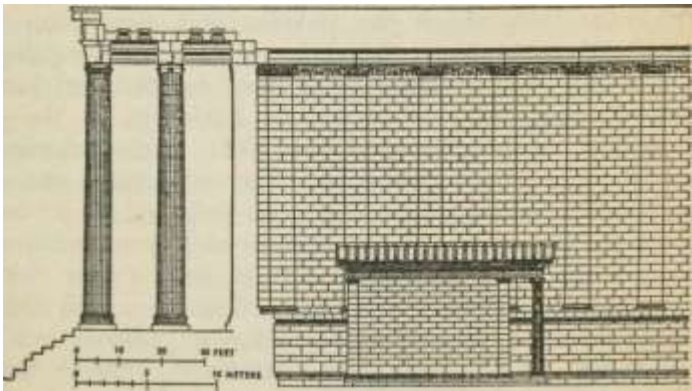
Of Hellenistic architects Hermogenes is the most important, partly because he was closely studied by the Roman architect Vitruvius, to whom we owe much of our knowledge of ancient architecture.^ Hermogenes, according to Vitruvius, invented the pseudodipteral temple. This is not correct: it had

already been known centuries before, but Hermogenes may have theorized about it. In a dipteral temple the central nucleus, usually a chamber for the cult image, is completely surrounded by a double row of columns. The Didymaion at Miletus is an example of this plan (see fig. 29 a).¹ It was begun about 300 h.c, but repeatedly delayed, doubtless because of expense, and not completed until Roman Imperial times. The central nucleus was unusual in that instead of a single central chamber there was a courtyard, in the middle of which stood an independent Ionic temple of small dimen-

sions housing an Archaic statue of Apollo (see fig. 29 b). Oracles were announced from a platform at the main doorway of the temple, the threshold of which was too high for normal access: nearby was a staircase leading to the roof, and two vaulted passages of exquisite masonry leading down to the central court. Apart from these peculiarities the temple had a normal dipteral plan. The scheme adopted by Hermogenes was to omit entirely the inner row of columns but to leave the spacing between the outer colonnade and the walls of the temple itself as if these columns still existed. One suspects that the immense saving in expense must have been one of the motives for this innovation. Hermogenes demon-

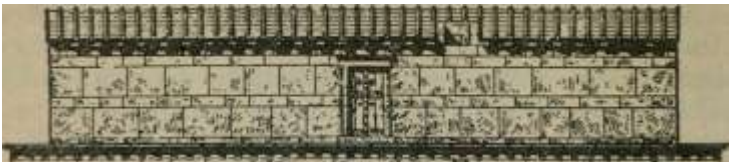


29 a. Restored Plan, Didymaion. Miletus.



29b. Restored Longitudinal Section (partial), Didymaion. Miletus.

238 THE ANCIENT WORLD

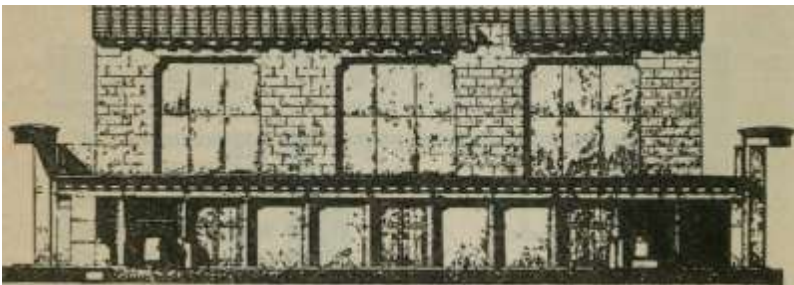


iiHiit n it ii ij itiii i

■;^4oJi;^^;^5«^

v^m;v;.;a:a.^.-;<X^

30 a. Theater at Priene (earlier form, restored).



30 b. Theater at Priene (later form, restored).

strated this pseudodipteral plan in his temple of Artemis Leukophryene at Magnesia about 210 B.C., overcoming the difficulty of the wide space between the colonnade and the central nucleus by the use of wooden roof beams.

We know little about the palaces that must have been built in Hellenistic times, although we possess a long description of a magnificent banqueting tent erected for Ptolemy Philadelphus. Such other important buildings as the great B(juleuterion at Miletus and the little Ecclesiasterium at Priene show no new principles of construction, and their roofs give the feeling of having been imposed on structures designed for the open air. The theater at Priene is important because it was built about 300 B.C. in such a way that the main action of the plays must have taken place in front of the stage building: access to its roof was possible but difficult (see fig. 30 a). Nearly two centuries later it was reconstructed in such a way as to suggest that much of the action thereafter took place on the roof, which thus formed

a high stage (see fig. 30 b); and it is therefore one of the crucial buildings in the prolonged discussion on whether and when a raised stage existed in antiquity.

Most Hellenistic buildings are developments from older types, but one has no prototype in Greek architecture. This was the Pharos of Alexandria, built in the early third century B.C. by Sostratus of Cnidos for Ptolemy Philadelphus, the Greek king of Egypt. It was a lighthouse, about a hundred feet square at the base and four hundred feet high, probably the tallest lighthouse ever built, and one of the Seven Wonders of the ancient world. It stood complete until it was extensively repaired and reduced in height by the Byzantine emperor Anastasius in the fifth century a.d. In this modified form, which was a square tower surmounted by an octagonal tower and above by a cylindrical one, it stood until at least the thirteenth century, and we have detailed accounts of it by medieval Arab writers. Originally it seems to have had four stories, all square in section, but tapering slightly, and each of the upper three was set back from the one below.

Sculpture

With the greatly widened sphere of Greek influence in the three centuries following the Eastern conquests of Alexander the Great, and with the establishment of many Greek kingdoms overseas, it becomes impossible to trace step by step the history of the development of sculpture as has been done hitherto.[^] There were few closed communities in which a single style was worked upon and brought to perfection: on the contrary, the sculptors knew better than before what was going on in other places; and having no strong local style, but great facility of technique, the sculptors were able to imitate and combine the characteristics of other schools and previous periods. Thus it is often as difficult to establish the place where a sculpture was carved as it is to fix its date; this accounts for the widely different dates that have been given to even such well-known statues as the Victory of Samothrace and the

Laocoon. There are still occasional local schools whose work it is possible to isolate, although such work is partly made up of alien elements and even carved by sculptors from elsewhere; but in general we are forced to

consider the work of art in isolation, without necessarily knowing its pedigree.
r ^i. J,

It seems that in Attica, in the opening decades of the Hellenistic period, there was a time of stagnation or reaction. It may be that the leading sculptors had gone abroad to carry out commissions in the new Hellenistic kingdoms, leaving behind those who had not enough talent to create new types. Whatever the reason, such major sculptures as we have rely much on the past, and especially on the time of Phidias, for their inspiration. The seated figure of Dionysus, from the Monument of Thrasyllus (now British Museum, London) has the broad quiet treatment of the more conservative among the sculptures of the Parthenon; while Chares of Lindos, in his statue of Themis (National Museum, Athens), translated a type from much the same period into the technique of his own time. A similar dry and insensitive handling of the drapery is to be seen in the reliefs carved by pupils of Praxiteles for the statue base of a lost group by Praxiteles for Mantinea (now National Museum, Athens), but the treatment of the faces shows a finer touch.

About the same time, for it must have been carved before about 315 B.C., when Demetrius of Phaleron introduced a decree which prohibited carved gravestones, is one of the finest and also as it happens one of the largest of all Greek grave reliefs. It came from near the river Ilissos at Athens (now in the National Museum) and represents the dead man seated on a low pillar which stands for his tomb: he is shown as he was in life, with his hunting stick, his small slave (or perhaps a brother), and his hunting dog. An old man looks at him wonderingly. The heads are not portraits in our sense: the scene has a universal application, the mystery of death and the mystery of the death of the young. There are at this time several inferior grave reliefs with much the same scene or with excerpts from it, and it is clear that some famous relief, perhaps this very one, inspired them all. The sculptor is up-to-date, for this young man has the new proportions introduced by Lysippus, and it may be that the excellent study of the dog also owes something to Lysippus, who was famous for his statues of them.

The sculptor of another grave relief may have known the work of Scopas, for his figures (on a stele in the National Museum, Athens) show a passion which is not common among Athenian grave monuments: the mother leans down



Limestone.

Ashmolean Museum, Oxford."

88. THE AURORA PAINTER,

Aurora Crossing the Sea.

Volute-crater.

Villa Giulia, Rome.



ria • m il I • ' I II





^% ■■-■iM^^iiSS^i

_^*^

89. Two Dancers. Wall painting, detail. Tomb of the Lionesses, Tarquinia. 90 (below). Tomb of the Hunting and Fishing. Wall painting, detail. Tarquinia.

nwr"*

^^.y^

^



A

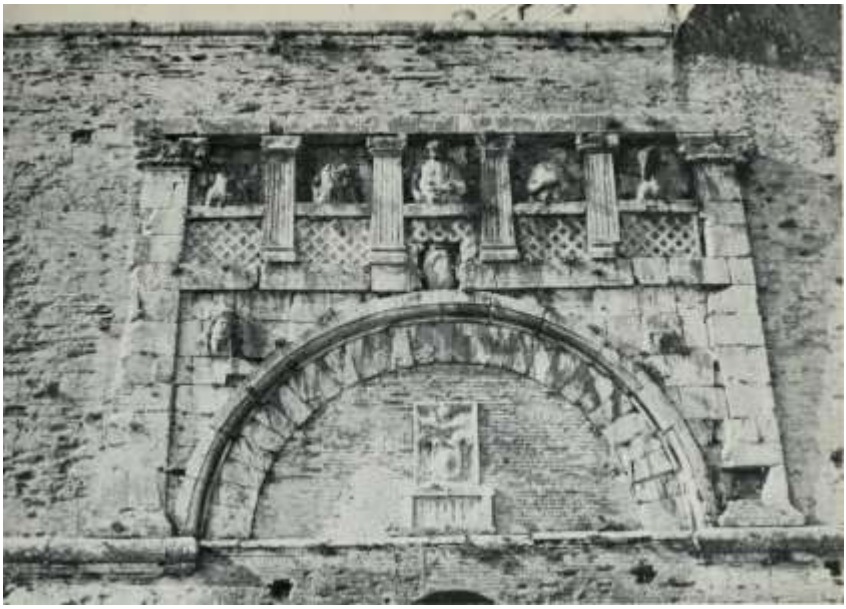


^4



/

^- ♦ /



^^■r

91. Marzia Gate. Perugia. 92 (below left). Apollo of Veil. Terracotta. Villa Giulia, Rome. 93 (below right). Orator. Bronze. Archeological Museum, Florence.





94. Urn of Arum Volumnius. Stone. Tomb of the Volumnii, Penigia.

95. Interior of the
 Pantheon, Rome
 (painting by
 G. P. Panini.
 National Gallery of Art,
 Washington, D.C.).



i^t^i

.J^\

»J

iH.

Wj.

h'

fc^ - •

96. Interior, Temple of Bacchus. Baalbek.

97. Augusius from Prima Porta. Marble. Vatican Museum, Rome.

^Iv^

« ■ *i





98. "Primavera." Wall painting, detail. Stabian Baths, Pompeii. National Museum, Naples. 99 (below). Initiation of a Bride (?). Wall painting, Villa of the Mysteries, Pompeii.

srjrai



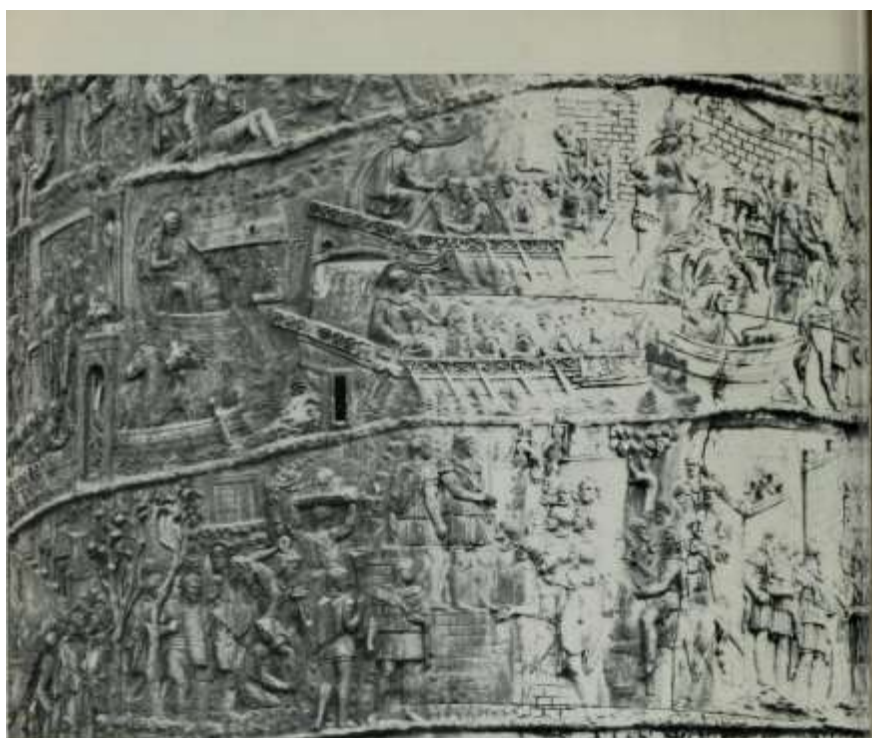
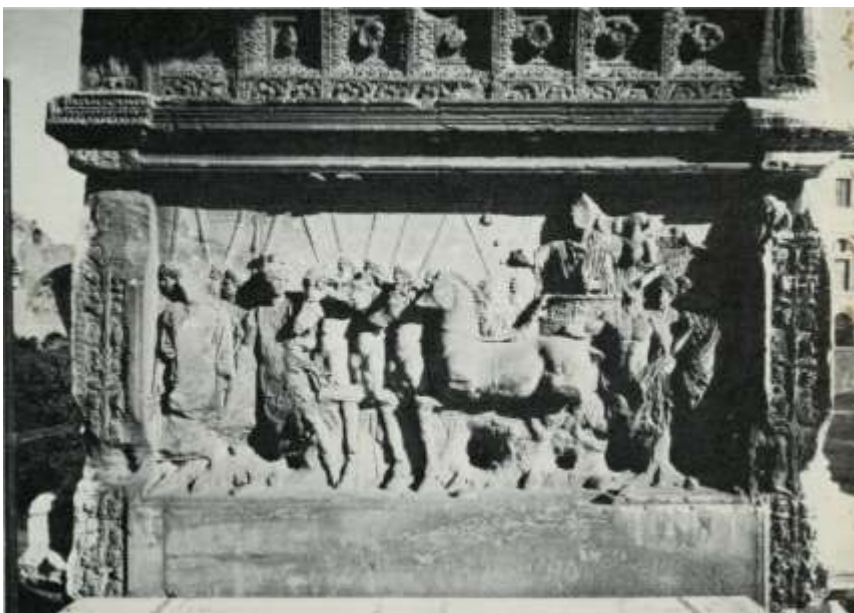
mmiuuijUpippFW^- ,^,



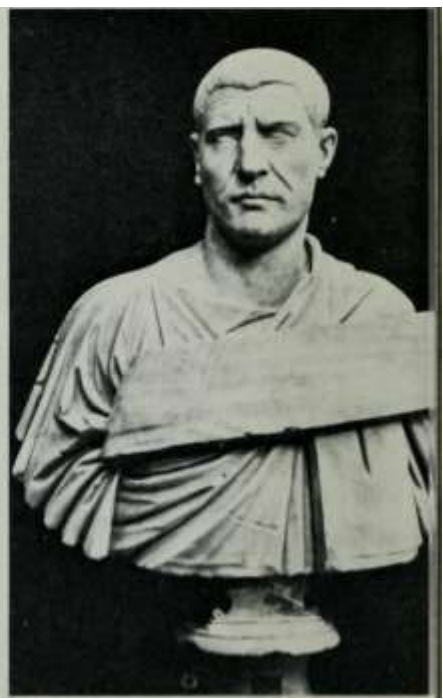
h

%ix-

100. T^hrm A/o^{er} and Decorative Panel. East Side, Ara Pacis. Marble. Rome.
 101 (below). Triumph of Titus. Arch of Titus. Marble. Rome.



102. Trajan's Column, detail. Marble. Rome. 103 (below left). Trajan. Marble. Museum, Ostia. 104 (below right). Philippus Arahus. Marble. Vatican Museum, Rome.



to the daughter with a yearning look and gently disengages her hand for the parting. Athenian sculptors of this class, which is perhaps not the first, are still highly competent and sometimes more than that.

Terracotta statuettes were much in vogue at the end of the Classical and the beginning of the Hellenistic period. They had always been popular, especially in Archaic times, for dedication in sanctuaries, for they were the cheapest form of votive offering; and the large pits packed with them on many sites show that the excess had to be cleared away from time to time. Now they seem to have been used not only for dedication but also for keeping in the house, so that they were like modern ornaments or souvenirs. The commonest types were draped females in the Praxitelean manner, much like the muses on the Mantinean Base, but there were many other subjects, especially actors. One of the centers of manufacture was Boeotia, and the name of the Boeotian town Tanagra is generally given to such statuettes, although they were made in other places as well.

A bronze statue set up in Athens about 280 B.C. was by Polyeyktos, who may have been an Athenian, though we do not know this for certain. It was a portrait of Demosthenes, who had been driven to his death forty years before for opposing Macedonian aggression. Its base bore a famous epigram: "Had thy strength been equal to thy will, Demosthenes, the war god of Macedon would never have subdued the Greeks." Numerous copies in marble are

known, such as the one in the Ny Carlsberg Glyptotek, Copenhagen, and we cannot doubt that the original was closely based on his real appearance. The physical handicap from which he is known to have suffered is shown as an upper jaw too large for the lower, while the somewhat ungainly body and the worn cloak, whether true to fact or not, hint at the patriot who had no thought except for his country's safety.

Outside Attica sculptors were experimenting in two directions, to find new poses and new ways of rendering drapery. Both these trends are evident in the Tyche "A of Antioch on the Orontes, made about 300 B.C. by Eutychides, a pupil of Lysippus, for the newly founded city. The statue was evidently of great size, and, as often happens when this is so, we have no trustworthy copies (cf. that in the Vatican Museum, Rome): it being impossible to reproduce the original at full scale, resort was made to miniature reproductions

242 THE ANCIENT WORLD

modeled freehand, and one cannot tell how accurate these are. Except for small marble copies which lack the head, we have to rely on very small bronzes for our knowledge of this statue; but certain points are clear. The sculptor has tried to solve that problem recurrent in a seated statue, namely, that the legs are nearer to the spectator than the upper part of the body, and that the statue inevitably lacks the unified front plane which was one of the major concerns of Greek sculptors. In the past various devices had been tried to overcome this difficulty: in order to bring the torso closer to the front plane, the thighs had been made unnaturally short; or the figure had been shown seated not as a person normally sits, but on the edge of the throne or chair and with the thighs sloping downward. Eutychides ignored these devices. There is no throne: the goddess, like her city, is set on a rock: one leg is crossed over the other and the upper part of the body is bent forward over the legs so that the composition is almost conical. The drapery is used to the same end, being allowed to fall in loose folds over the rock, or being stretched tight by the arms so as to strengthen the main forms of the design. All this is highly artificial: its justification lies in the effect it has had, for the Antioch of Eutychides is the first of that long series of personifications of cities, provinces, and countries which have by now become an integral part of Western thought.

In the search for new effects sculptors began to imitate closely the texture of clothing: there was something of this in the Tyche, but it became more obvious half a century later in such statues as the girl from Anzio (Terme Museum, Rome), where a very heavy stuff, worn loosely and arranged in a most complicated and deliberately negligent fashion, at one point even drags

along the ground. The girl must be engaged in some religious act, for the best explanation of the tray she is holding is that it is for sacred objects, and the disorder of the clothing must have some special meaning which now escapes us.

A very different fashion seems to have reached its climax in the second century: it was particularly popular in Cos and may have developed there first, since it corresponds to a real fashion in clothing. Over the normal Hellenistic woman's dress (chiton and himation) is worn a filmy cloak, so thin that the folds of the dresses beneath can be seen through it. This must be the famous Coan himation, made of silk, a

material which, though known before, was not widely used until Hellenistic times.[^] The sculptors studied this arrangement with enthusiasm, for it was a challenge to their technical skill; and the virtuosity with which the three layers of clothing—chiton, himation, and silk wrap—are shown one above another, is sometimes amazing. The use of drapery to enhance the emotional content of a statue is seen in the Victory of Samothrace (see plate 82). It has been variously dated: to about 300 B.C., because of its resemblance to a figure on coins of Demetrius Poliorcetes; to about 255, as celebrating the Battle of Cos; and to about 200. On grounds of style it is unlikely to be as early as 300, but there is no sure way of choosing between the two later dates—nor is it a matter of much importance, for the statue deserves its fame with or without historical interest. It would be interesting if we had the head and the arms, but it may be doubted whether with them we should necessarily esteem it more highly; without them the body and the clothing express so clearly the stress and the triumph. On Samothrace the figure was set up on the stone prow of a ship, with water around it, in such a way as to suggest that it was afloat.

In the second half of the third century the school of sculpture centered on Pergamum came to the fore with a series of statues, perhaps grouped in some way with each other, commemorating victories over the Galatians, who had been a formidable threat to the kingdom of Pergamum under Attalus I. We have only copies in marble: the originals were of bronze. These are noble works of art, reflecting in their integrity the reality of the struggle and the respect of the victors for the vanquished: the bravery, as well as the physical appearance of their opponents, is studied and depicted with interest and admiration. The best-known figure is the dying trumpeter (see plate 83); and, equally moving in its desperate bravery is the statue in the Terme Museum, Rome, in which the chieftain, to escape capture, turns the sword on himself after killing his wife. Possibly a symbolic contest between Greeks and Persians also formed part of the dedication, though it is not clear how Persians came to be involved: the head of a dead Persian, also in the Terme Museum in Rome, is of similar style and equal excellence. This dedication was followed

by another in which Pergamene sculptors are seen to less advantage: it consisted of a series of bronze statues, slightly under life-size, which were dedicated on the

244 THE ANCIENT WORLD

Acropolis at Athens, probably when Attalus visited it in 200 B.C. Copies in marble of several of them are known: Gauls, Persians, Amazons, and Greeks were all represented. The skill in designing the various figures and in rendering the play of limbs and muscles is very great; but the exaggerated expressions and modeling, and the theatricality of the poses, tend to rob these statues of their effect, and some at least seem to lack the genuine feeling of the earlier dedication.

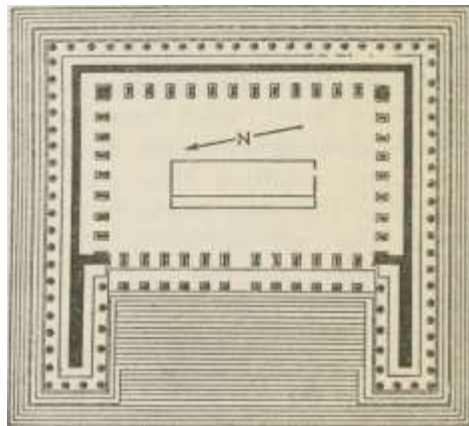
Eumenes II, who succeeded Attalus, erected a great altar to Zeus at Pergamum itself in the first half of the second century B.C. For sheer skill in carving, for the size of the figures, and for the quantity of sculpture it is unsurpassed (see plate 84)—and when one considers the technical knowledge and the thought that must have been devoted to it the result is pitiable. It is like a mythological dictionary: all the facts are there, but it is empty of life; and this, since almost every figure is in violent action, is not a little surprising. Lack of belief is the reason. For artists of the Archaic period, the beings depicted were real; in the Classical period there might have been some suspension of belief, but the scenes had at least a symbolic meaning and were essentially if not literally true. Now even this seems to have evaporated: the events, though depicted with dramatic bravura, have clearly never taken place: the beings have never existed.

The Great Altar must, however, have been an impressive structure (see fig. 31), and it has been aptly compared with some of the products of the Italian Baroque. Inside the colonnade which surrounded the altar itself was a hall, the walls of which were also decorated with reliefs. The great frieze on the outside, in the highest possible relief, went on the old system of obscuring the background by massing the figures in front of it. Inside, on the contrary, the scale of the figures is smaller, the whole conception of relief is different; the frieze, which depicts the story of Telephos, son of Heracles and also the founder of Pergamum, has many of the qualities of a painting, with its figures at different levels, disposed in space, and with some elements of landscape.

The group of Laocoon and his two sons in the coils of the serpents (see plate 85) used to be dated in the later first century b.c, but its close resemblance to the Pergamene Altar points rather to the middle of the second.[^] True, it was carved by sculptors from Rhodes, but this would merely be one more indication of the free interchange of ideas at the time

time and of the mobility of sculptors. A set piece in more senses than one, it is isolated from its context and designed to be placed at some focal point for a frontal view. It is an amazing piece of sculpture, but amazing rather than moving, theatrical rather than tragic, a horrifying physical accident rather than a terrible example of the injustice of the gods.

There were other schools of sculpture less progressive than the Pergamene. The Aphrodite of Melos (see plate 81), probably carved about 150 B.C., is a work characteristic of a time and place where invention is flagging and the artist looks back to earlier periods for his models. It may well be called "eclectic" in the sense that the sculptor has taken elements of different kinds, although he has succeeded in blending them into a new creation. His main model was certainly the cult statue of a shrine in Corinth, which appears in miniature on Roman coins of the city and in marble copies of Roman date, the best-known being one from Capua. The cult statue was of Aphrodite with the shield of Ares, and Eros standing in front of her. This must have been made in the fourth century B.C., and it was a statue, or rather a group, intended to be seen from one main point of view; that is, with the torso of the goddess in a three-quarter turn toward the spectator, and her head almost in profile. The designer of the Aphrodite of Melos has taken this as his starting point, but has then



l-^H

M I N I

31. Plan, Altar of Zeus. Pergamum.

246 THE ANCIENT WORLD

radically transformed the composition by raising the head to look forward

instead of downward, and by turning it in such a way that the main view of the head and torso is now almost frontal, he has kept the main lines of drapery, but has modified it to bring it into the fashion of his day by emphasizing some of the main folds and eliminating others; and at one point, near the right hip, the cloth is thrust up under the horizontal folds in a realistic way so that a number of short, tightly stretched folds radiate from that place. The modeling of the face and torso, though it betrays later elements—for example, there is more swing in the torso—is, in some ways, closer to the fifth century B.C. than to the fourth, and it is the monumental character so attained which is perhaps partly responsible for its popularity in modern times. The changes are worth studying, for they show how an old idea can be freshened up: and it was always characteristic of Greek sculptors that they worked closely upon earlier types, usually those of only the last generation. Whether this classicism is preferable to Pergamene histrionics is a matter of taste.

A similar dependence on the past may be detected in the Belvedere Torso (Vatican Museum, Rome), carved perhaps as late as the first century B.C. It is signed by Apollonios the Athenian, son of Nestor, and it has a special importance because of its influence on the artists of the Renaissance and the eighteenth century. The skin upon which the figure sits shows that it is a mythological rather than a contemporary subject. The same Apollonios produced a bronze statue of which the torso is much the same as the Belvedere; but the subject, a boxer, must have been quite different (see plate 86). Such sculptures may have considerable force, but they are rarely creative: they owe such merit as they possess largely to the older works from which their elements derive. Hence they are apt to be more impressive when they are fragmentary and the lack of harmony among the various parts is not obvious.

It was not only Classical sculpture that was imitated, but also Archaic. Deliberate archaism goes back almost to the time when the Archaic style first passed out of fashion, but it may also occur long afterward. Its causes can be various. The old style may be retained for religious reasons, when for instance it is desired to perpetuate the style of some primitive statue; or for reasons of prestige, as for example in Pana-

Hellenistic Art 247

thenaic amphorae (see p. 149). Or it may be simply because a sculptor thinks that the past style is better than the present. Thus there is occasional archaizing work throughout Classical and Hellenistic times.^^ These imitations can be accurate copies of Archaic works, and a few such copies made in Greek times, and more made in Roman times, do exist. More common are creations in an archaistic style, usually of deities in procession, with swallow-tailed drapery, tiptoe gait, and finicky gestures, ^^ which reach

their greatest popularity under the Romans.

NOTES

1. Almost the only vases with painted figures belong to a small and short-lived ware of the third century B.C. from Centuripe in Sicily. The figures are drawn in black outline on a matt-white background and filled in with other colors. They were not made for ordinary use and may have been funerary.

Elsewhere decorated pottery can at its best be charming, but it has little artistic importance, for the ornaments are slight and repetitive. There is still a preference for black ware, and the decoration is in white, yellow, and purple on the black surface: wreaths, birds, dramatic masks are favorite subjects. This land of pottery was made in various places, and it is customary to distinguish the "Gnathia" ware of the Western Colonies from the "West Slope" ware of mainland Greece and Asia Minor.

There is also a light-colored ware with designs in darker color: the commonest shape is a squat pottery bottle called *lagynos*, and the decorative elements are wreaths, festoons, branches, musical instruments, and other readily recognizable silhouettes, painted in a quick and unpretentious way.

2. Photios Petsas, "Ten Years at PeUa," *Archaeology*, XVII, 1964, pp. 74-84.

3. Heinrich Fuhrmann, *Philoxenos von Eretria*, Gottingen, 1931. Andreas Rumpf, "Zum Alexander-Mosaik," *Athenische Mitteilungen*, LXXVII, 1962, pp. 229-41.

4. There is some doubt how much is derived from Her-mogenes: see Donald S. Robertson, *A Handbook of Greek and Roman Architecture*, 2nd ed., Cambridge, England, 1954, p. 157.

5. Theodor Wiegand, *Didyma*, Berlin, 1941-58.

6. The major reference book is Margarete Bieber, *The Sculpture of the Hellenistic Age*, 2nd ed., New York, 1961.

7. The Fortune, or, as we would say, the patroness of the city.

8. Gisela M. A. Richter, "Silk in Greece," *American Journal of Archaeology*, XXXIII, 1929, pp. 27-33.

9. Gisela M. A. Richter, "The Date of the Laokoon," appendix to *Three Critical Periods in Greek Sculpture*, Oxford, 1951-

10. Werner Fuchs, "Die Vorbilder des neuattischen Reliefs," *Deutsches archäologisches Institut. Jahrbuch, Ergänzungsheft XX*,

Berlin, 1959.

11. Christine M. Havelock, "Archaistic Reliefs of the Hellenistic Period," *American Journal of Archaeology*, LXVIII, 1964, pp. 43-58.

PART III

by Bernard Ashmole

CHAPTER XI

Cyprus

IN the troubled times caused by the invasions of Greece from the north, around 1000 B.C., Cyprus was cut off from the west; but being rich in copper and timber, and in the iron that was now being used increasingly, Cyprus was never out of touch with the coast of Syria and probably not with Egypt. As conditions became more settled in the Aegean, Greek cities and small kingdoms were founded in Cyprus, and outrivalled those of the Phoenicians already established and being established there. The division between the two races, Hellenic and Semitic, persisted throughout historical times. They were sometimes at odds, sometimes living peaceably together: there must have been a certain amount of intermixture, and some of the unusual qualities of Cypriot art may be due to Eastern blood.

Just after the middle of the eighth century B.C. the Assyrian Empire again started to expand, and conquered first Phoenicia and then Egypt: Cyprus surrendered in 709. The Assyrian domination lasted for about fifty years and was succeeded by that of Egypt. Egypt held sway until 525, when Persia conquered it, annexed Cyprus, and ruled over the whole of the old Assyrian Empire. In the years that followed, communications between Cyprus and Greece were free and they were only interrupted by the collapse of the Ionian Revolt in 499. Cyprus then became the chief supply base for the Persian fleet in its operations against the Greeks in the Aegean. The Greeks, especially Athens, vigorously counterattacked in the twenty years before 450, but in 449, with the death of Cimon at the siege of the Cypriot city of Kition, Athens withdrew her fleets from these waters, and this again cut off the Cypriot Greek cities from mainland Greece. At the end of the fifth century, and through most

of the fourth, Greeks and Phoenicians, with Persia as the nominal ruler, struggled for mastery within the island, both physically and

252 THE ANCIENT WORLD

culturally. Alexander the Great by his conquests finally placed it firmly within the Greek world. From then onward it alternated between a Greek Syria and a Greek Egypt, until in 58 B.C. Cyprus was ceded to Rome.^

Pottery and Painting

After an unexciting Geometric phase, the Gypriot style being less inventive than most of those in Greece and independent of them, there developed an orientalizing style of painting which obviously borrowed something from Assyrian models but transformed the spirit of them completely. Its appeal is partly through its strange mixture of the realistic and the formal. Birds and animals are boldly drawn with realistic silhouettes, but when they are grouped the grouping is patternlike, often around an elaborately stylized floral symbol, the Assyrian sacred tree. Occasionally human beings appear, but they are not so successful as the animals, and their charm is that of the primitive. After the disappearance of this style in the early sixth century B.C., there is nothing in Gypriot vase painting that approaches it in interest: there was a large output of pottery, but its decoration was of the simplest Geometric kind, often merely concentric circles. One curious native form of pot is worth mention: it was made chiefly in the west and northwest of the island, beginning in the sixth century b.c. and persisting until Roman times. It is a jug of which the top is modeled into the shape of a human head, and either the head, or a spout below, serves as the mouth of the jug. A variant, popular in the fifth and fourth centuries, has a complete figure of a woman sitting on the shoulder of the jug and leaning back against the neck: she usually holds a miniature jug herself. (These and other representative Gypriot vases are in the Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York.)

Sculpture

The sculpture too reflects the history of the island. In the eighth century b.c., during the time of Assyrian domination, there are sculptures of stone and also large terracottas which, while evidently made by natives, have strong Assyrian char-

acteristics: for example, a helmeted head in the British Museum, London. It is not easy to say how long this style persisted, but some time after Cyprus fell under Egyptian influence it produced Egyptianizing statues of little interest or artistic value. Then, during the sixth century, when Cyprus was in touch with

Archaic Greece, it seemed to be developing something akin to a good Greek Archaic style (see plate 87). Unfortunately, with the collapse of the Ionian Revolt and Cyprus' subsequent subjection to Persia, it was cut off from Greece, and the impulse died. During the rest of its existence Cyprus reflected, in an uncreative way, the styles of art to which it had access, and after its liberation by Alexander the Great it followed faithfully the changing fashions of Hellenistic sculpture, but being in contact mainly with Syria and Egypt, Cyprus was hardly touched by the great Pergamene movement.

NOTE

1. Excellent sketch of history and antiquities of ancient Cyprus in John L. Myres, *Handbook of the Cesnola Collection of Antiquities from Cyprus*, New York, 1914, p. XXVI.

CHAPTER XII

Etruscan Art

WHEREVER they came from originally, and whatever elements went to the formation of the Etruscan civilization in Italy, it is certain that from the eighth to the end of the sixth century B.C. the Etruscans were immensely powerful at sea, especially as raiders and pirates. They were not a united nation in the modern sense, nor were they quite like the Greek city-states, but they did consist of a small number of very powerful cities, mostly occupying strong natural positions within a few miles of the western coast of Italy. They sometimes acted in concert and sometimes failed to do so, and this failure finally led to their conquest by Rome. On land the Etruscan Empire reached the summit of its power a little before 500 B.C., when it dominated the whole of Italy as far south as Campania, though the coast of Campania itself continued to be held by Greek and native cities. At this time Rome was under Etruscan domination, its king was Etruscan, and there was a temple of Etruscan type on the Capitoline Hill.

But Etruscan power suffered first a series of sharp reverses and then a steady decline, from which it never recovered. Aristodemus of Cumae repulsed their attack on his city, the oldest Greek colony in South Italy, about 525 B.C.; and twenty years later he helped the Latin tribes to drive the Etruscans out of Latium: it was then that Rome substituted for the rule of an Etruscan king that of two magistrates, the consuls. In 474 Hieron, the Greek tyrant of Syracuse, defeated the Etruscans in a sea battle off Cumae, and by the end of the fifth century their empire had melted away, its end being sealed with the conquest of Veii by Rome in 396 and with the Gaulish invasion about 390.

Apart from elements of earlier Villanovan culture which they seem to have

absorbed, native and foreign elements can both be distinguished in Etruscan art. In the seventh century B.C., the Etruscans, like the Greeks, were strongly affected

by oriental influence, and in the sixth they were not only patrons but also imitators of Greek art. But as imitators they were not slavish: they had a strong and sometimes rather brutal artistic character of their own, with a choice of subject rather different from the Greek. A special talent seems to have been for large terracottas. They also worked local stones, but marble was almost unknown to them, since Italian quarries were not used until Roman times. Their small bronzes are often of high quality, and they were expert goldsmiths. Artistic output and material prosperity roughly coincided with political domination, and the bronzes are particularly plentiful in the later sixth century: but several outstanding pieces were made when the Etruscan Empire was a thing of the past.

Pottery and Vase Painting^

Etruscan art, like the Greek, went through a Geometric phase which seems to have been based on the Geometric art of the earliest Greek colonies in South Italy, especially Cumae. In the seventh century it became strongly Orientalizing, but the potters do not seem to have the same command of the foreign elements as do their Greek counterparts.^

The Etruscans imitated the Greek black-figure technique, but at about a generation's interval, and their best vases in black-figure were painted around 500 B.C. when in Athens the red-figure technique had virtually displaced it.

The hydriae from Caere have already been mentioned as the work of a Greek settler in Etruria (see pp. 144-45). ^~ other class of vase may also have been started by an Ionian Greek or Greeks, but some of them have a twist which makes one think that natives were gradually taking over: these are the so-called Pontic vases.* At their best they are expressive and humorous, and the animal friezes, derived from oriental models, are drawn with an unoriental zest. The best known is perhaps the vase (in Museum Antiker Kleinkunst, Munich) with the judgment of Paris, where Hermes is marshaling the goddesses as they approach the judge: Hera determined, Athena demure. Aphrodite confident.

But in addition to these immigrant artists there are a number of native Etruscan painters of black-figure. One of the best known and most productive is the Micali Painter.

Most of his pictures are marked by a wild vigor which overshadows the narrative interest. In a vase in the British Museum, London, his centaur, in a landscape of trailing herbage, lashing out with human forelegs at an intruding Pegasus with a freedom made possible only by the possession of another pair of legs, has an abandon which at once distinguishes it from anything in Greece. The winged horse has wings not only on its shoulders but on its legs as well, and on the neck of the pot is a figure winged also on shoulders and legs: there are many wings in Etruscan art.

It was always possible to endow deities or animals with wings for decorative purposes, and this was frequently done in Ionian art of the sixth century B.C.; but among the Etruscans the desire for decorative effect is not the mainspring: they evidently had a whole realm of superhuman beings, male and female, many of them winged, that were not created primarily by artists but were part of general belief. The generic Etruscan name for these female winged beings was Lasa, but like their male counterparts they commonly have individual names as well.

As with black-figure, the red-figure technique was not adopted in Etruria until a generation after it had become fashionable in Athens, although Etruscan painters had used an unsatisfactory method (tried also in Athens and soon abandoned), in which red figures were painted on over the black instead of being reserved from the red ground. One of the earliest Etruscan vases in true red-figure is the Rodin Cup in the Rodin Museum, Paris, which directly imitates an Attic cup of about 460.[^]

Winged figures never lose their popularity in Etruscan art, and they abound on a vase in the British Museum which is about a couple of generations later than the Rodin Cup. On one side of the vase a horseman, whose horse turns its head toward the spectator, is being met by a winged boy with wreath and ribbon, tokens of victory: below sits a Lasa on the ground, toying with a flower. On the other side is Apollo; a winged female sits in front of him holding a branch in her hand; below are Pan and a satyr, as if indicating a wild countryside. The Lasa has an ominous look, but there is no clue to the meaning, or to whether she is playing an important part in the scene.

Various groups of Etruscan red-figured vases have been assigned to their local places of manufacture; some of the

most impressive are those from Falerii that are called Faliscan. They begin about 400 B.C. and continue for about a century, the earlier ones so close in style to contemporary Athenian work that it has sometimes been thought their making was started by an immigrant Athenian. The masterpiece is a mixing bowl of about 350 (see plate 88): its painter is named from this vase the

Aurora Painter, for one side bears a picture of the goddess of the dawn driving her four-horse chariot over the sea, with a young boy, Cephalus or Tithonus, beside her. The composition is masterly, and not a little of the strong sense of movement is imparted by the accessory figures—the Morning Star who leads the chariot, the pair of flying ducks, and the sea creatures who disport themselves below. The picture on the other side is less idyllic, and almost frightening in its violence. Peleus seizes Thetis at a fountain. Here everything depends on the protagonists: the accessory figures add little to the power of the central group, which, despite the loss of details, is unrivaled in ancient art for its compactness and its urgency. It makes the picture of the same subject by a contemporary Athenian painter seem like a theatrical tableau (see p. 197).

Finally there are the later phases of Etruscan red-figure, and here too there are scenes strongly Hellenizing yet in their effect quite unlike the Greek. They have a rough, almost rustic tang which is not disagreeable: in two pictures on a vase in the British Museum—concerned, as so many Etruscan pictures are, with death—Actaeon is being attacked by his hounds, Ajax is casting himself upon his sword. The simpler mind shows itself in the exaggeration of important elements in the story, either because they loom large in the mind of the artist or because he feels that, lacking emphasis, they may be overlooked. Thus Actaeon is dwarfed by his pack of truly formidable dogs, utterly unlike the Pan Painter's ratlike creatures which one would think incapable of the deed (see p. 152). Ajax, noted for his size and courage, is amply sexed, has huge hands, and an enormous sword. Contemporary, but rather different in style and feeling, is the well-known vase (in the Cabinet des Medailles, Bibhotheque Nationale) with Ajax sacrificing Trojan captives: it is a theme often repeated, and taken from some great original where the hero was not Ajax, but Achilles. A being who is familiar in wall paintings and on funeral urns stands by: it is Charu, who bears the same name as Charon, the ferryman of the Greek river Styx,

258 THE ANCIENT WORLD

but is a very different character. The Etruscan Charu varies somewhat according to the fancy of the individual artist (the name may be generic for Death-demon, which would account for variations) but is normally large and hideous, with wings, tusks, and pointed ears; he carries a great hammer, symbolic, one supposes, of the sudden impact of death. Whatever its source, the scene is impressive; more impressive still, and with a macabre feeling foreign to Greek pictures of the subject, is the visit of Odysseus to the underworld, on the other side of the vase. Here a death-demon marshals the ghosts of the Amazons, wounded, bandaged, and wrapped in their cerements, who are specifically described as ghosts—it is one of the few Etruscan words

we know.

Wall Painting

Perhaps the most spectacular remains of Etruscan art are the paintings on the walls of tombs, all the more important because nothing comparable has survived in Greece. There must originally have been hundreds of such painted tombs: many survived until modern times, but of these a number were despoiled in the early nineteenth century as soon as they were published, and others have suffered much from decay since then. Those that remain have been repeatedly discussed, and a classification into periods and styles has been made: this can be broadly accepted so long as it is remembered how fragmentary is the evidence on which it rests.

We can, then, recognize an orientalizing phase during which such paintings as those of the Tomba Campana at Veii were produced. These are comparable to some of the Orientalizing Etruscan vases, and show oriental animals—lion and panther—and an oriental monster, the sphinx; but there are also men and a horse, and the date is likely to be well on in the seventh century B.C. if the style corresponds chronologically with those current in Greece at that time. The remains of sixth-century paintings are particularly rich, and Greek, especially Ionian Greek, influence is strong. But, as always, the Etruscan artist makes his own contribution, so that very rarely could any of these paintings be taken for pure Greek. Sometimes they are coarser in drawing, some-

times rougher in finish, but usually they have a new, interesting, and not seldom a stirring inflection. In the Tomb of the Bulls there is a scene from Greek mythology, Achilles lying in wait for Troilus outside the walls of Troy. Achilles is concealed behind the fountain house, which is a solid structure of masonry surmounted by two lions, from the mouth of one of which the water pours into a basin: there are one or two trees of doubtful species, and other miscellaneous vegetation, carelessly drawn. But rough though it is, the scene contrives to be both sinister and ominous. The subject, like that of many of the paintings, is symbolic: Etruscans had a sense of the unexpected attack of death, as is suggested here, but they clearly also believed in a life after death. In this same tomb the bulls symbolize generative and therefore regenerative power, and the elegant sea horses probably refer, as they certainly do in Roman sepulchral imagery later, to the means by which the souls of the dead were transported to the Islands of the Blessed.

It is, however, not always easy to decide whether some of the scenes are from life in this world or from that in the world to come; this is not surprising, for the afterlife seems to have been pictured as one in which present activities and delights persisted. Each set of paintings must be judged separately: where, for

instance, a body is shown as laid out on a bier and attended by mourners, it is clearly a scene of the actual funeral. Where, on the other hand, mourners are shown in attitudes of grief on either side of a painted door (as in the Tomb of the Augurs), the door may be considered to be the door of a tomb; but it can also be regarded as a symbol for the door of the other world, and the painted mourners as perpetual symbols of mourning beside it. The doorway figures large in these paintings and is certainly sometimes symbolic, as for instance, on the basis of the tomb of Aruns Volumnius (see p. 264).

A common scene is that of banqueting, and here too it is likely to refer to a continuance of earthly pleasures. The banquet is commonly accompanied by dancing, and this may be of a wild and tense character, as in the Tomb of the Lionesses (see plate 89), or more idyllic, though still of extraordinary life and vigor, as in the complicated postures and bold foreshortenings of the frieze of dancers in the Tomb of the Triclinium, where they are framed by delicately drawn trees and birds.

260 THE ANCIENT WORLD

Another favorite subject is athletics, which may well be funeral games. There are the orthodox contests, such as wrestling; but there are also other events of a strange character in which annan in mask and tall pointed hat takes part—in one tomb he is labeled Phersu (the word is the Latin *persona* and our person), which may have meant "mask." In one scene this being is shown stalking up behind a horseman as if to attack him unawares. In another tomb (Tomb of the Augurs) he holds a rope in which is entangled a man whose head is completely covered so that he cannot see, and who is being savagely bitten by a dog; on another wall of the same tomb Phersu is running away.

As with the vases, so with the paintings; the successive phases of Greek art are reflected one by one. But among the surviving monuments of Greek art there is no parallel to the subject on the walls of a tomb in Tarquinia, of fishermen and slingers shooting at birds (see plate 90). The whole design, with its large areas of sea and sky, and its figures on a relatively small scale, with its boats and rocks, its flights of birds, and its leaping dolphins, is something quite new in European art, and might almost be described as the first European landscape painting.

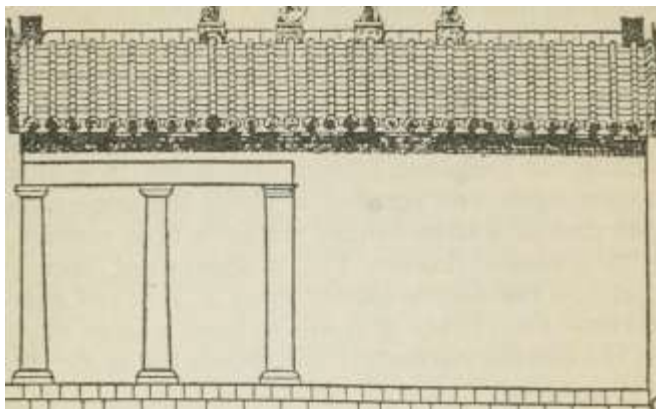
Architecture

Etruscan architecture, as we know it today, consists of temples and tombs, although stone cinerary urns and the interiors of some of the tombs carved in soft rock reproduce the houses of the living. The early temples were built largely of wood, and this method allows fairly wide spaces to be covered. The

Etruscans did not go over to stone construction with the same enthusiasm as did the Greeks nor, apparently, did they build very large buildings; they were therefore able to space their columns widely. The remains of their city walls, however, are imposing, with handsome arched gates. The Marzia Gate at Perugia (see plate 91) is an imaginative and striking creation in which three deities and two horses look down as from a loggia, their lower parts concealed by a fictitious balustrade of stone. The arch forming the gateway is still imbedded in the later wall below them.

The characteristic form of temple was a chamber with a

front



II I', ' I I I U yi ', 1 I'll III I ■ .nn-l-i I N I I I M I I I I i'm' i'm 'l | I I I i-W^r^

I I I I I I I '-^ 32. Reconstruction, Temple of Apollo. Veil.

deep porch in front, normally built on an elevated platform accessible only from the front, with a flight of steps leading up to it (see fig. 32). This form was taken over by the Romans to house the Capitoline Triad of deities, Jupiter, Juno, and Minerva, and it became a regular feature of Roman market places. The breadth of its plan, as described by Vitruvius, was caused by the necessity of accommodating three statues side by side: but there is no reason to suppose that the plan was not narrower where this necessity did not arise. The most distinctive form of tomb was the tumulus, sometimes walled at its base (such as that at Cerveteri), and this form too must be the ancestor of the great Roman cylindrical tombs of Augustus, Hadrian, and others.

Sculpture

In sculpture, among the earliest heads in the round are those of clay, occasionally of bronze, suiTnounting "Canopic" urns ^ which contained the ashes of the dead. Some of these heads make an attempt at portraiture: the earliest complete figures are a set of terracottas in the British Museum, London, a

262 THE ANCIENT WORLD

seated man and two women, about eighteen inches high, from a tomb at Cerveteri (Caere). These can be dated to the seventh century B.C. by the clasp on the man's cloak, which imitates in clay'a well-known type: another actual brooch of gold of the same type was found in the tomb. About a century later (early sixth century) is the large marble statuette from Vulci. This is strongly Peloponnesian in style, somewhat resembling the Delphian Cleobis and Biton (see plate 48). In the same tomb, and possibly of about the same date, was the upper part of a large bronze statuette of a woman, made by the sphyrelaton process, i.e., a thin sheet hammered into shape, and the details chased upon it. It is not easy to judge this kind of work, but it seems to have a more Eastern flavor than the marble statuette (both works are in the British Museum, London).

As in the other arts, one can see repeated in Etruscan sculpture the various phases through which Greek sculpture passed, but one cannot be certain how much time elapsed before their adoption by the Etruscans.

It is in the later sixth century B.C. that Etruscan terracotta sculpture really comes into its own. The life-size figures from Veii formed a complete scene of Heracles carrying off the sacred hind and being pursued by Apollo (see plate 92): Hermes was also present. These were not, apparently, from a pediment but from the roof of a building (see fig. 32), and they indicate the bold way in which terracotta was handled by the Etruscan sculptors. This sprang largely from their common use of extensive terracotta revetments to protect their perishable wooden and brick buildings from the weather. It is natural to connect the statues from Veii with a famous Veientine sculptor named Vulca, who was summoned to Rome to make the terracotta statue of Jupiter for the temple of the Capitoline.

The bronze she-wolf which stood in front of the Lateran Palace in Rome during the Middle Ages (now in the Palazzo dei Conservatori, Rome, and accompanied by two sixteenth-century figures of Romulus and Remus) bears some resemblance to the sacred hind in the group from Veii: it must be of about the same date. Claims have been made that it belongs to the same school of sculpture, and that these works are not purely Etruscan but examples of the early Italic art praised by Cato and mentioned by Pliny. Certainly the

style is not identical with, for instance, that of the splen-

did clay sarcophagi from Cerveteri (one in the Louvre, Paris), or that of architectural terracottas from other sites in Etruria, being rather less accomplished but more powerful than most; but this may mean no more than that there were local styles within the country, whether caused by the blossoming of native as distinct from Etruscan genius one cannot now determine. One has only to compare the gorgoneion ante-fixes from Veii with those, for instance, from Satricum to see what wide differences there can be.

The art of making bronzes reached its zenith in Etruria about 500 B.C. We do not know how many large bronze statues were produced, but the output of statuettes was very great. Most of their makers were clearly familiar with Greek work but they did not allow this to impair their own creative power. To try to detect not only the various local Etruscan styles but also the various Greek styles which inspired them is an amusing exercise. There were bronzes, both large and small in scale, before and after the most productive time: the Chimera, from Arezzo, in the Archeological Museum, Florence, is a highly decorative work of the fourth century B.C., and the Orator, from Lake Trasimeno (see plate 93), perhaps of the second, foreshadows in its sincerity some of the admirable qualities of Roman sculpture.

After the Archaic period the clay sarcophagi, which contained the bodies of the dead, continued to be surmounted occasionally by their figures in the round, sometimes of life-size and sometimes in bold poses. They are often more successful in conception than in execution: a striking example in the Vatican Museum, Rome, is the young man fallen back upon a couch with his dog beside it, perhaps Adonis, perhaps simply the deceased himself. This type of sarcophagus persisted into and through Roman times, becoming Romanized from the first century B.C. onward.

Even more numerous are the rectangular urns of all sizes for containing the ashes of the dead; the urns are usually made of soft stone, sometimes also surmounted by a figure of the deceased, and almost always adorned with a mythological scene in relief. A favorite subject is the fratricidal strife between Eteocles and Polynices. All these scenes must have had symbolic meaning, for it is clear from their paintings on the walls of tombs and on vases that the Etruscans thought much about death and the life after death, and had many elaborate beliefs connected with it. A whole range of

264 THE ANCIENT WORLD

these urns was found in the tomb of the Volumnii at Perugia; these mostly belong to late Republican times and well illustrate the survival of local

Etruscan culture under Roman rule. The most impressive is that of Aruns Volumnius (see plate 94): he is reclining on a couch which forms the casket, and holds a patera in his hand as a symbol of the sepulchral banquet. The couch rests on a high stone base, the cornice of which bears the name of the dead man in bold letters. In the center of the base is a painted archway which originally had four figures painted on it: the arch symbolizes the gateway of the underworld, and the four figures were souls of the dead seen within it. Equally remarkable are the two guardians carved in the round who sit one on each side of the gate: they are winged, have snakes in their hair, and each originally carried a torch in her hand. These are the Lasas, who play a prominent part in scenes connected with death: others, apparently beneficent, appear on other occasions. It is noteworthy that while the style of the head of the dead man is similar to that of Roman Republican portraits, the heads of the Lasas are in emotional Hellenistic style, not unlike the frieze of the Great Altar at Pergamum.

NOTES

1. General surveys: Alex Boethius et al., *Etruscan Culture, Land and People*, New York, 1962; Massimo Pallottino, *The Etruscans*, London, 1955 (with references). Shorter: Emeline H. Richardson, *The Etruscans*, Chicago, 1964.

2. Jolm D. Beazley, *Etruscan Vase Painting*, Oxford, 1947.

3. Ake Akerstrom, *Der Geometrische Stil in Italien*, Leipzig, 1943-

4. The name, derived from a false attribution, is now purely conventional. Pericle Ducati, *Pontische Vasen*, Berlin, 1932.

5. The Attic cup itself also happens to be preserved: it was imported into Etruria and must have been imitated there, probably in Vulci, soon after its arrival. The argument for this is that the decorative elements are also copied from the model without any trace of modernization: but it may be doubted whether the interior picture, which is completely different from that in the Attic original and has foreshortenings and limbs set behind one another in space, may not conceivably be later, which would lower the date of the whole cup.

6. So called because they imitate Egyptian Canopic jars in which the entrails of the dead were buried.

CHAPTER XIII

THROUGHOUT the Achaic and Classical periods all Greek sculptors worked with a practical, and usually a religious, purpose in mind. Their statues either represented the deity or were dedicated in his precinct in his honor: statues were also set up as monuments on graves; but the erection of a portrait statue which was not a grave monument could be justified only by its being dedicated to some god or goddess. It is true that, toward the end of the Classical period, the religious aspect became less obvious, but an analogy may show how strong the tradition was: when, for the first time in Greece, the head of a mortal, Alexander the Great, appeared on a coin, it was in the guise of a deity-wearing the horns of Zeus Amon or the lionskin cap of Heracles. 1

With the breakup of Alexander's empire this tradition of the religious and practical use of art weakened but it did not die, and a work of art was still not primarily a work of art but a dedication fulfilling a purpose.

In the service of Rome, Greek art performed a different function.² The Romans were collectors of works of art created by a people whom they admired but had conquered, and whose mythology, however earnestly they tried to assimilate it, remained for the most part a set of alien ideas. Readers of Virgil can see how, for all his sincerity, his Greek mythology, like the Greek literary forms he uses, is a borrowed garment; and readers of Cicero can see how his interest in Greek art is that of a dilettante. Even for the most cultured Romans, works of Greek art were not living forces but museum specimens; for the less cultured, they were trophies whose display brought prestige; for many others they were merely precious objects of trade. Are they not so for us? ^

But the impact of Greek culture on Rome precedes any wide knowledge of Greek works of art. It seems that about 500 B.C. two Greek artists, Dorians from their names, and

266 THE ANCIENT WORLD

therefore perhaps from a Greek colony in South Italy, were brought to Rome to adorn a newly erected shrine of Ceres, Liber, and Libera—the Greek gods Demeter, Dionysus, and Kore under their Etruscan names. Barely a generation later the worship of the Dioscuri was introduced into Rome, and a generation later again, the cult of Apollo. The other great formative influence was Etruria.[^] The inroads of the Gauls, who actually occupied Rome in 388 B.C., did much to weaken Etruscan political and military power, but when Veii fell to Rome, Rome itself, which had earlier had Etruscan kings, must already have been thronged with Etruscans, and these included numbers of skilled

craftsmen. After the Gallic occupation much rebuilding took place, and the great system of roads was initiated which brought Rome into closer touch with the outside world. In wars which lasted down to about 300 B.C., the Romans overcame the Samnites and gained control of Campania. In 275 they took Taras (Tarentum) and thus the city of Rome became mistress of the whole of Italy. Two years later Ptolemy Philadelphus, the Greek king of Egypt, entered into formal diplomatic relations with Rome. As an index of how far Greek taste was by then established, it was about this time that the sarcophagus of Scipio Barbatus was made as an altar with a Doric frieze, and its crowning member ended in Ionic volutes. A century later the Scipio family were known as enlightened admirers of Greek culture.

Capua, the strongly Hellenized city in Campania, was conquered in 212 B.C., and Taras, which had gone over to Hannibal, was retaken. In the second century B.C. Rome began its conquests abroad; it defeated Antiochus the Great of Syria and annexed part of his kingdom, and made a treaty with Egypt in 173. In 146 Greece became a Roman province, and in 133 the kingdom of Pergamum, perhaps the most important center of Hellenistic art, was bequeathed to Rome by its last king, Attains II.

The fashion for Greek art was stimulated, and even partly created, by the sack of Corinth in 146 B.C. Corinth was one of the wealthiest of the Greek cities, packed with masterpieces, and these were poured into Rome for Mummius' triumph. Sulla, in his turn, raided a number of Greek sanctuaries; and many another Roman official used his position to gratify this fashionable taste for the antique. A striking example is Verres, whose spoliation of the Greek cities of Sicily was attacked by Cicero. Some of the Roman emperors,

especially Nero, were notorious for their depredations, but some others, notably Hadrian, were genuine admirers of Greek art and assiduously collected both originals and reproductions. There were not enough originals to go around: not everyone could afford to own a Greek masterpiece, the prices of which were inflated by rarity, as are some in the art market of today.

Accordingly there arose a demand for copies, and these were produced in enormous numbers by Greek sculptors in several places in the Greek world: they were mostly exported, and used for the decoration of public buildings and private houses and gardens. It was not only to Rome that these were supplied, but to cities all over the Roman Empire, including those of Greece itself. Nor can we suppose that, in the absence of general knowledge of the history of art, the distinction between originals and copies was always clearly understood, or that dealers were interested in making it clear. In addition to accurate copies there were also new compositions, both for statues and reliefs, in Greek style, particularly the Archaic; and these so-called "archaistic" works, often mannered and empty, were widely used for decorative purposes.

Distinguished Greek gem engravers worked for Roman clients and produced, in addition to engraved seal stones, those elaborate cameos which utilize the various colored layers of sardonyx to enhance and enliven their design, such as the "Gemma Augustea" in the Kunsthistorisches Museum, Vienna. The same technique was used on glass vases that were especially made in several layers of different colors. The Portland Vase in the British Museum, London, is the most famous example, but it consists of two layers only, white over blue, and the design is cut in the white.

Greek art served Rome in yet another way: it commemorated in metal Rome's martial and administrative achievements. The Roman coinage, unlike the Greek which rarely refers directly to a historical event, provides a long series of designs, often of high merit and almost certainly by Greek die engravers. These coins form a running commentary on Roman rule: the remission of a postal tax or the construction of the great harbor at Ostia have their own commemorative issues not inferior as works of art to those which celebrate the capture of Judaea or the achievement of peace throughout the world.

Was there then no native Roman art as distinct from the

268 THE ANCIENT WORLD

Etruscan and the Greek strains? The answer is that its beginnings seem to have been modest and strictly utilitarian. The Greek historian Polybius, in praising the self-discipline and patriotism of the Romans, describes how, at a funeral, illustrious ancestors were impersonated by living members of the family and in this way were reminded of the achievements of their family.[^] These impersonations were made possible by the custom of taking impressions from the features of the dead and creating from them wax masks which were then colored to the life and carefully preserved in special cupboards in the house. None of these wax masks survives, but many Roman heads in marble seem to reproduce death masks, and it has been suggested that this gave Roman art its realistic character. But this is not quite the right way of looking at it: the making of the masks is simply another manifestation of the practical Roman outlook on everything, which affected their attitude to art as to other matters. In the art of Rome, even when it is at its most Greek, there is almost always a strong practical element, and this applies equally to the designs on the coinage. We have, for instance, processions consisting of real and recognizable people: it seems that an actual procession is being represented as it took place. But the ideal element could not be entirely omitted; almost every Roman historical relief has ideal figures mingling with the real ones, and this often produces a curious feeling of incongruity. There is similar conflict between the ideal and the real in scenes on sarcophagi, a form of art which became especially popular from the second century a.d. onward, coinciding to some extent with an increased use of inhumation rather than cremation, and with more widespread belief in a life after death. The scenes carved on sarcophagi are mostly those of old Greek myths, but they are used with allegorical significance and with reference to a future life. The Nereids and other sea creatures, which are among the favorite subjects on sarcophagi, were the means by which the souls of the dead were transported to the Islands of the Blessed.

Periods of Roman Art

Roman art is usually divided into periods named after the emperor or the Imperial family of the time. This can be mis-

leading, because a change in art does not necessarily correspond with a change of ruler, and artists may live through more than one reign. On the other hand, in addition to the usual changes of taste and fashion which give a special character to certain periods—sometimes independent of, sometimes enhanced by the taste of the Court—art can be affected by the policy, personality, or success of a ruler. There may be increased prosperity and thus more commissions, public and private; there may be achievements to commemorate, civil or military; an emperor may have no taste for art and so discourage it, or he may be an enthusiastic patron. The following classification is generally used; it is convenient, but must not be regarded as indicating sharp boundaries of style.

First century B.C. to the accession of

Augustus

Augustus (31 B.C. to A.D. 14)

Tiberius (a.d. 14-37) Caligula (a.d. 37-41) Claudius (a.d. 41-54) Nero (a.d. 54-68)

Vespasian (a.d. 69-79) Titus (a.d. 79-81) Domitian (a.d. 81-96) Nerva (a.d. 96-98)

Trajan (a.d. 98-117)

Hadrian (a.d. 117-138)

Antoninus Pius (a.d. 138-161) Marcus Aurelius (a.d. 161-180) Commodus (a.d. 180-192) Pertinax (a.d. 193) Septimius Severus (a.d. 193-211) Caracalla (a.d. 211-217)

Late Republican Augustan

Julio-Claudian

Flavian

Trajanic Hadrianic

Antonine

There is no generally agreed-upon classification of works of art made between

the death of Caracalla and the death of Con-stantine in a.d. 337.

2/0 THE ANCIENT WORLD

Pottery

Roman pottery consists mainly of red-gloss wares, which, although they are of great importance for the dating of Roman sites, have little artistic value.^ There is one exception, Arretine ware, which was made in Arretium, the modern Arezzo, for a couple of generations after about 30 B.C. and was exported from one end of the Roman Empire to the other, being found in places as far apart as Britain and India. Its most characteristic products are bowls ornamented with reliefs. The subjects are in an elegant Greek style, but, like much of Augustan art, eclectic; they are commonly a series of banqueters or lovers, figures of the four Seasons, Victories, cupids, dancers, musicians, satyrs, and masks. The source of the designs seems to be metal, and the ware, for all its charm, must have ranked much below silver, which was widely used."^

By A.D. 30 Arretine ware was virtually finished: this may have been due partly to the growing use of glass instead of pottery, partly to the competition of Gaulish red-gloss ware, which imitated Arretine but was stouter and more highly polished. The Gaulish potteries were at first in the south near Toulouse, and gradually moved north, following the Roman legions and selling to them and to the new Roman Provinces. Their output was enormous, but by the second century a.d. the style becomes much debased. The best pots now are the least classical, those in which the native potter, whether in Gaul or neighboring provinces, has given rein to native fancy and has decorated them freehand with trailed slip (barbotine).^

Wall Painting ^

In the remains of ancient painting that have come down to us, mainly from Rome itself and from the Campanian towns of Pompeii and Herculaneum that were destroyed in a.d. 79, there are obviously many Greek elements. The difficulty of distinguishing these and of deciding their relationship to earlier Greek originals has already been mentioned (see p. 236). The Roman elements are almost equally difficult to

recognize. It therefore seems best to treat here what is left when the range of pictures obviously inspired by Greek paintings has been eliminated. These remaining paintings may have been produced by Greeks, by Romans, or by one of a number of races: but all the artists were working for clients in a Roman town, and the changes which can be traced in their work as time goes

on, although they may be part of a larger movement, may be partly due to local development; in any case, the changes are taking place in what was a Romanized world.

Many years ago the types of wall decoration found in Pompeii and Herculaneum were divided into four styles, on the basis of a passage in Vitruvius; this division, if it is not treated too rigidly, still forms a sensible classification, which leaves aside the question of who painted the larger pictures often incorporated in the decorative schemes. These styles are as follows: the First Style, of the second century B.C., consisted of polychrome plaster revetments imitating various kinds of marble: this can be highly effective in a grand and simple manner. The Second Style, of the first century B.C. and early first century a.d., seeks to create an illusion of space, especially in small rooms, by painting on the walls architectural and landscape vistas apparently stretching out into the distance. 1[^] The Third Style overlaps the second in the reign of Augustus, and continues until the earthquake of a.d. 63. This has, on limited areas of the walls, small paintings of architecture and stylized plants in a most delicate, almost miniaturist style. The Fourth Style, from the earthquake of A.D. 63 to the final catastrophe of 79, has fantastic and extremely elaborate architectural compositions inspired almost entirely by theatrical scenery.

In a house on the Esquiline Hill in Rome a room was discovered decorated in the Second Style, where the upper part of the wall was painted with a loggia formed of pilasters: these frame a series of scenes from the Odyssey: the landscape is panoramic and the pilasters serve to separate the incidents. Much has been written on this series, now in the Vatican Museum, Rome, and they are among the most interesting remains of ancient painting, because of the small scale of the figures and of the prominence given to landscape; but it is amusing to notice how convenient, even here, are personifications for localizing a scene. There were artists in Italy who excelled in the painting of natural scenery without such

2/2 THE ANCIENT WORLD

symbolic intrusions; one of the best of them decorated the summer dining room of the villa at Prima Porta near Rome belonging to Livia, the wife of Augustus, with the painting of a garden and an orchard behind it, which completely covered the walls (now in the Terme Museum, Rome). Another attractive form of wall decoration was that of figures painted on a plain-colored background. These can be single figures, usually painted with a light touch and clever management of foreshortening (see plate 98), or they can be ambitious compositions: the Villa of the Mysteries, on the outskirts of Pompeii, contains a large room where, within a painted architectural setting, a

composition of many figures, moving and seated against a plain scarlet background, extends around all four walls (see plate 99). It dates from the first century B.C. and there has been much discussion of its sources, how far they are Greek, how far Roman: but the frieze has not that obvious dependence on Greek prototypes which most of the pictures forming part of Pompeian decoration suggest. There have also been many attempts at elucidating the subject, the most convincing being that it is a representation of the initiation of a bride.

The ceilings and floors of Roman buildings were often decorated, the former with stuccoes, the latter with mosaics. Both stucco and mosaic had been used in Greece, probably more widely than is now realized. Stucco, apart from its use for simple and decorative moldings, which was common at all periods, was also used pictorially: a house on the Palatine Hill had ceilings adorned with a series of scenes, mostly of Dionysiac initiation and ritual, framed with delicate arabesques, and accompanied by a number of less specifically religious views, with rustic shrines and images, and an occasional votary; these have been aptly called "sacred landscapes."

The most remarkable series of stuccoes so far known comes from the underground chapel found in 1917 near the Porta Maggiore in Rome, where the walls and vaulted roof are completely covered with pure white stucco on which a number of stucco pictures have been modeled: they are of the most varied subjects, but evidently all related to some secret and as yet unidentified religious cult.

Stucco, because it sets quickly, calls for a special technique. Most of the stuccoes we possess are done with a confident, impressionistic touch which suits the medium admirably.

There are also some charming unpretentious paintings in much the same manner (for example, in the Villa Albani, Rome), which inevitably remind one of Chinese landscapes. Paintings and stuccoes were also used in combination with one another on walls and ceilings, not always with very happy effect, as in the Tomb of the Anicii, Rome.

Mosaics also had a Greek ancestry: some Greek examples are known (see p. 235), and a Roman copy is extant in the Lateran Museum, Rome, of a famous one by Sosus of Perga-mum, "The Unswept Floor" littered with the debris of a banquet. But the use of mosaic in Roman times was almost universal. It is a most practical form of flooring, since it is durable, washable, and nonslip, and it can be easily repaired because of the small units of which it is composed. It can be made of humble materials such as clay cubes, if no better are to be had, or of costly stones and glass if rich effects are desired. There are many

mosaics with an elaborate color scheme and tesserae so fine that the mosaics resemble painting, but these are not, always the most effective: some of the best are in a few simple colors or even in black and white. Many plant patterns and abstract and repeating patterns are of the utmost intricacy, and extraordinarily decorative. Every possible subject is used, from elaborate mythological scenes down to the chained mosaic dog in a Pompeian entrance hall, with the warning "Cave canem" (National Museum, Naples), or the mosaic skeleton (Terme Museum, Rome) inscribed "Know thyself."

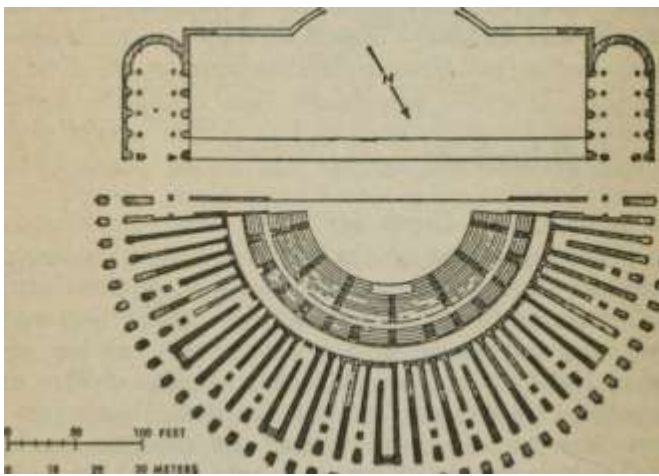
Architecture

Roman architects, or Greek and other architects who worked for the Romans, carried on the Greek tradition in temples of conventional plan in stone or marble, often of the Corinthian or the Composite Order, and with much interesting variation of detail. But the genius of the time is most clearly seen in the great theaters and amphitheaters—such as the theater of Marcellus (see fig. 33) and the Colosseum (see figs. 34 a, 34 b)—where superimposed Orders are used to perfection: and in the growing use of concrete, which enabled architects to span great spaces. These spaces were needed especially in the immense bath buildings, which played so large a part

274 T^ ANCIENT WORLD

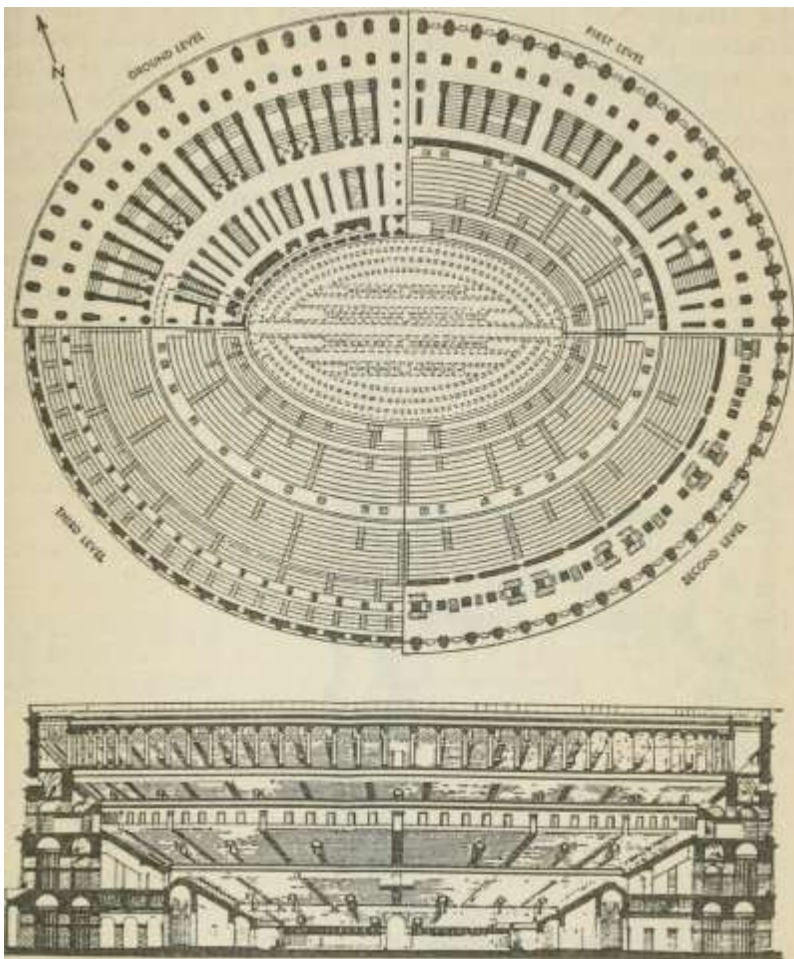
in Roman life, and in the basilicas where law and business were transacted.

The arch had never found much favor with Classical Greek architects; but it had been known in Etruria as early as the fifth century B.C., and by the second century stone arches were being used by the Romans for bridges and aqueducts. Vaults of small size had long been used by them for domestic buildings, but from the time of Augustus onward an increasing number of barrel vaults and intersecting barrel vaults of large size were built. Just as the true arch and vault succeeded the corbeled arch and vault, which had been known for many hundreds of years, so the true dome, adopted from the East, succeeded the corbeled dome throughout the Roman world. The use of these three features—arch, vault, and dome—which revolutionized architecture, was facilitated by one of the traditional techniques of Roman building, that of concrete. This had developed from a primitive system of setting rough stones and clay in layers behind a hard facing. The substitution of broken tiles for the stone and, for the clay, of a volcanic earth plentiful in parts of Italy and still freely used today, could produce a concrete wall of great strength. The facing was often of baked brick (which became a Roman specialty), with or without a decorative surface of marble or stucco; but the core was virtually a mono-



t')

33. Plan, Theater of Marcellus. Rome.



34. Plan and Longitudinal Section, Colosseum. Rome.

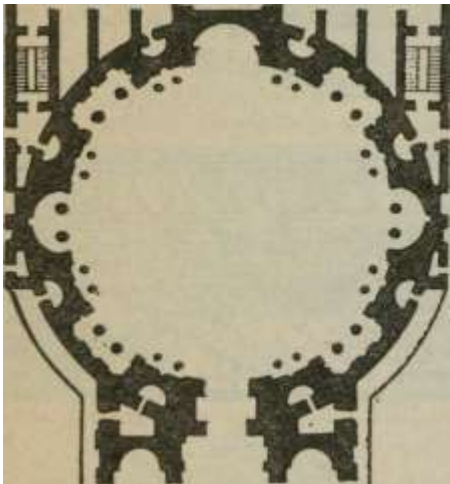
lithic mass. This formed an admirable support for vaults and domes, which were themselves usually built of concrete with brick reinforcement and often became monolithic, without lateral thrust. Arches and vaults continued to be made in masonry, but in brick and concrete vaster and more daring projects were possible.

2,y6 THE ANCIENT WORLD

The Pantheon (see plate 95 and fig. 35), a temple built by Hadrian on the site of an earlier circular piazza, has because of its method of construction in brick and concrete a virtually monolithic dome which exerts no thrust. It is one of the most completely satisfying buildings in the world, both from its form and proportions, and from the majestic simplicity of its lighting by a single circular opening thirty feet across. Another building made possible by the use

of brick-faced concrete is the basilica of Maxentius (see fig. 36). Far less than a third of it now stands, but it is still deeply impressive. It has been said that such structures as aqueducts were regarded by the Romans rather as engineering than as architecture: if that is so the engineer of the Pont du Gard, where aqueduct and road cross the valley of the Gard near

11 nk,^«i IT



V

•IB S ^

§ S S S

a

H 1

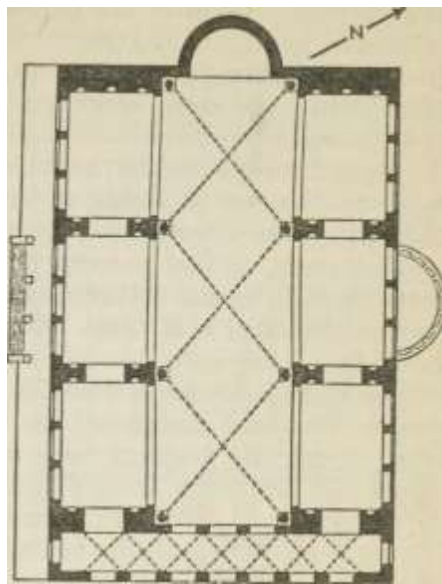
I—

30 MfttlS

-i

35. Plan, Pantheon. Rome.

Roman Art zyy



36. Plan, Basilica of Maxentius and Constantine. Rome

0 Sa 100 FEET

1 ' I I I I 1

0 10 20 30 METERS

h-M 1 1

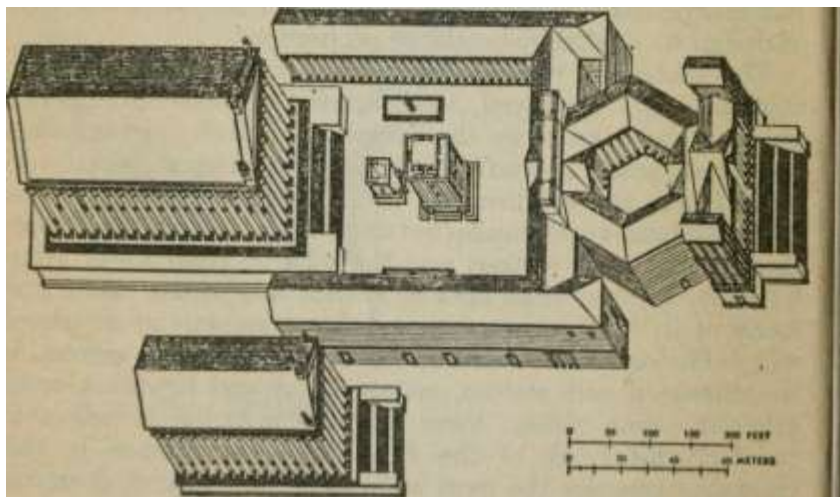
Nimes, created a masterpiece unawares: transparent integrity of design is equaled by beauty of proportions.

The elaborate palaces built by Roman emperors, even though mostly destroyed, have exerted a powerful influence on subsequent art since the discovery of their remains from the Renaissance onward: Nero's Golden House, which extended from the Palatine Hill to the Esquiline Hill in Rome, is the outstanding example; but one of the largest, most spectacular, and most curious was the villa of Hadrian at Tibur (Tivoli). It covered an area of at least five square miles, and many of its features were copied from monuments or places which Hadrian had visited on his extensive travels abroad. It was thronged with statues, mainly Greek and Egyptian, some originals, some copies: there was, for instance, a replica of the Caryatid Porch of the Erechtheum at Athens. In this enormous complex the most striking of the features of which we can still form any idea is the Canopus, imitating a place near Alexandria which was part shrine, part pleasure resort.

with a canal for boating: Hadrian caused an artificial valley to be dug with a canal in the center, guest rooms along the J sides, and a great vaulted niche at the end adorned with 14 statues he had brought from Egypt. Much of the villa still existed in the eighteenth century and drawings were made of it by Piranesi and others.

The largest temple in the world was built at this time at Cyzicus, on the Sea of Marmora, and dedicated to Hadrian as the thirteenth Olympian deity; almost complete in the fifteenth century, all that remains of it today is a brushwood-covered mound. In size it outmatched the temple group at Heliopolis (Baalbek) in Asia Minor whose six remaining columns, from over sixty, are still impressive even to modern eyes. The general layout of Baalbek (see fig. 37), begun by Antoninus Pius and completed by Caracalla, is one of the grandest which the ancients have left us, with its immense forecourt and propylaea, its two vast temples of conventional plan (see plate 96), and its unusual little circular temple.

The great monument at the end of our period is the palace of Diocletian at Salona, near Spalato (Split), built just after A.D. 300 (see fig. 38). It was a fortress as well as a palace, since it was completely enclosed by walls and towers except along the sea, which bounded one side: today the modern town shelters within it. Great size is the distinguishing



37. Reconstruction, Temple Enclosure. Baalbek.



so 100 150 PHT

h:f--fri

M....iL4

0 30 METf^S

i I I I I I

I'tttttJiI IrinTnnnTfj

\

a

\

38. Plan, Palace of Diocletian. Split (Spalato).

•eature of most Imperial Roman architecture, and in their leatment of space
Roman architects have never been out-ijlassed.

Sculpture

\n important fixed point in the art of the Late Republic in Rome is afforded by Roman reliefs that are believed to be part of the base made to support a group of sea creatures by the Greek sculptor Scopas (see p. 224); the group v^as brought to Rome about 32 B.C. by Domitius Ahenobarbus. Several of the slabs in the Louvre, Paris, represent a rout ji marine deities, Nereids, and sea dragons in an exuberant design of Hellenistic character; but others, in the Antiken-sanmilungen, Munich, have a scene of sacrifice which, though it includes figures in heroic postures, represents an actual incident. This insistence on the factual is to become a mark of Roman art: Greek art was so strongly biased in the other direction that even when a monument was set up to commemorate an actual event it is often extremely difficult to conjecture what that event was.

Z80 THE ANCIENT WORLD

Under the first emperor, Augustus, Greek art devoted to the service of Rome generally used not Hellenistic baroque, but a restrained, correct academic style which has been aptly compared to the Empire style of France under Napoleon: Classical idioms, art forms, and allegory became an everyday language that could be turned to any purpose needed. We have several statues of Augustus himself in his various capacities—as general, as head of the state religion—and the treatment of these roles is symptomatic of the Roman attitude to art. In the statue of Augustus of Via Labicana (Terme Museum, Rome), showing him in his civil and religious capacity, he wears the full toga; this is carved in a commonplace way, whereas the head is of far better workmanship and strongly idealizing, very different from Republican family portraits. This head must be by a Greek sculptor, and he must have received fairly precise instructions as to how ideal the Emperor should look. There are variations among the portraits of Augustus, both in sculpture and on the coins, and some look more Greek than others; but after his assumption of supreme power there is not a single one which is not strongly idealizing: only one or two very early coin-portraits give a different impression, of how the man actually looked.

The statue from the villa of his wife Livia at Prima Porta shows Augustus as commander in chief and may have been a replica from a statue of bronze, or even of some more precious metal, set up in some public position (see plate 97). The Prima Porta statue, like its hypothetical original, is obviously of Greek workmanship. The pose is like that of the Doryphoros of Polycleitus (see p. 212), and one can well imagine that the sculptor, when not commissioned for Roman portraits, was engaged in making copies of Greek statues. Although the pose owes much to Greek art, the action depicted is Roman: the Emperor is shown addressing his troops. And the factual always obtrudes: on the breastplate, among ideal figures who include Apollo and Artemis, patron gods of the Augustan house, is a Parthian handing back one of the Roman standards captured in the disaster of Carrhae in 53 B.C. Two other features where ideal and real mingle may be noted: the Emperor, though shown as a general, has bare feet; and the cupid, who rides on a dolphin and acts as the support necessary in a marble figure, is appropriate because Venus was the reputed an-

cestress of the family—but the cupid looks like a real child and is perhaps Gaius Caesar, the nephew of Augustus.

The remains of a monumental altar found near the Corso Umberto in Rome have long been identified as belonging to the Ara Pacis, the Altar of Peace commissioned by the Senate after the return of Augustus from Spain and Gaul in 13 B.C. and dedicated four years later.[^] The layout consisted of an altar surrounded by a sculptured screen-wall nearly eighteen feet high that formed

a small courtyard, roughly square and between thirty and forty feet across. There were two doors, on the east and west sides, so that these sides offered four comparatively short spaces for sculpture, while the uninterrupted north and south sides offered two much longer spaces. The four panels of the east and west were occupied by four legendary or symbolic scenes; the north and south sides by a procession of human beings, not perhaps exactly as it had taken place, but including all those who should have been in the original procession. The choice of the scenes on east and west is interesting. On the east is Mother Earth with two children, flanked by personifications of Air and Water; the design and the technique are Greek, but the conception of the goddess is more romantic than that of the Greek earth goddess (see plate 100). On the other side of the east doorway there was probably a relief of the goddess Roma. On the west side was Aeneas sacrificing on his first arrival in Italy from Troy, and this was probably balanced on the other side of the doorway by a relief of the finding by Faustulus of the wolf suckling the twins Romulus and Remus. The procession on the north and south sides shows a ceremony conducted by Augustus in the presence of his family, most of whom can be recognized: that ceremony may well have been the decreeing of the altar in 13 B.C. The real and the legendary were linked by both reliefs of the sacrifice of Augustus converging toward the sacrifice of Aeneas at the southwest corner.

It has been suggested that this marble structure reproduces a temporary wooden structure erected when the original sacrifice was made; but it is more likely that the prototypes were Greek. There is, for instance, the much larger altar at Pergamum (see plate 84), and, a closer analogy, the Altar of the Twelve Gods, also known as the Altar of Pity, in the Agora at Athens. In addition to the figure-scenes there was splendid decorative sculpture: on the outside of the

282 THE ANCIENT WORLD

enclosure a broad frieze of elaborate acanthus tendrils with other flowers intertwined (see plate 100), and at intervals the swan, the bird of Apollo, whose cult was dear to Augustus; 11 on the inside, a frieze of garlands hanging from ox skulls. * The art of the early Empire is conspicuous for the beauty of its floral ornament: in addition to the Ara Pacis we have the "plane-tree altar" in the Terme Museum, Rome. The tradition persists in the "rose pillar" (Lateran Museum, Rome) from the tomb of the Haterii, which is of Flavian date.

The triumphal arch of stone, a Roman specialty, preserved in permanent form the temporary arches erected for the returning victor as he entered the city (see plate 101). The scenes on the internal faces of the arch of Titus record in

permanent form the actual triumphal procession, with the addition of certain ideal figures: the victorious Emperor rides in his chariot, but his horses are led by the goddess Roma herself; about the chariot is a group of actual persons in Roman dress, but among them is a figure of the Genius of the Roman People in Greek dress, such as would not have been worn in the streets of Rome. On the other side—a record of unique historical and artistic importance—are the spoils brought from the temple at Jerusalem, prominent among them the table of the shewbread and the seven-branched candlestick. Since the arch was a passageway the spectator normally saw the reliefs at an angle as he approached them; and the designer, perhaps partly because of this, has given the scenes an oblique direction. This is in contrast to the frieze of the Parthenon, five hundred years before, or even to the Ara Pacis, fifty years before, where the processions move in profile, though some of the figures turn to the front. The oblique direction gives the feeling that air is circulating around the processions, that they are in space rather than set against a background.

Far less advanced in this respect, though not distant in date, are the two Cancelleria friezes now in the Vatican Museum, Rome, of great historical interest, discovered in Rome between 1937 and 1939.^{^^} They belong probably to the triumphal arch erected by Domitian in the Campus Martius which is mentioned by the poet Martial, but they had been taken down in antiquity and stored away, perhaps in a stonemason's yard. On one frieze Domitian is being greeted by Vespasian with friendly approval; on the other Domitian is setting out to war. It is a strange scene: he is

being led by Minerva and Mars, and he is urged and supported, with a hand under his elbow, by the goddess Roma. It has been suggested that this is not simply a departure for some particular campaign, but is intended to show in a general way what had been doubted by contemporary critics, Domitian's unwillingness to engage in unnecessary warfare; that he would fight only when urged on by the gods and supported by the Roman state. After his death Domitian's memory was officially obliterated, and a most interesting feature of this frieze is that the face here has been recut to make it into a portrait of his successor, the emperor Nerva. Otherwise the work is naive in its symbolism, and frigid in its classicizing style and composition.

The reign of Trajan has left rich remains of architectural sculpture. His arch at Beneventum, finished by Hadrian, bears many interesting historical and symbolic scenes, and shows how skillfully the awkward juxtaposition of human figures, gods, and symbolical personages could be managed by designers and craftsmen who were working in a good Hellenistic tradition. Even finer, though more damaged, are the four panels, fragments of a longer frieze, that were removed in antiquity from an earlier building, perhaps the

temple of Trajan and Plotina, and re-used in the arch of Constantine.ⁱ The scenes have a generalized character: for instance the battle scenes do not seem to represent historical battles, but are an idealistic compression of Trajan's campaigns and a glorification of his leadership, possibly with a reference to his deification. These are masterly: row upon row of figures, in crowded scenes, are represented with the ease of a painting and without the slightest confusion or artificiality. The artist must have been of Hellenistic background, who was inspired by a splendid Roman subject: perhaps it was Apollodorus of Damascus, who carried out many of Trajan's building schemes, notably his Forum.

The Forum of Trajan contained one of the most famous of all Roman monuments, Trajan's Column.^{^^} A tall column with a spiral of relief sculptures arranged in such a way that most of them could hardly be seen, it is even more wasteful of talent than the frieze of the Parthenon (see pp. 214-15); but it served as a victorious dedication, a permanent record of historical events, and a tomb. The origin of the spirally decorated column is thought to have been the scroll of a papyrus book, and the two most complete examples we have, those

284 THE ANCIENT WORLD

of Trajan and of Marcus Aurelius, tell in booklike sequence

the story of their campaigns.ⁱ The column of Trajan (see plate 102), about a hundred feet high and nearly twelve feet in diameter, was built in a.d. 113 of Parian marble: it was carved after being built, and was brilliantly colored.

It shows the principal events in Trajan's campaigns against the Dacians, between a.d. 101 and 106. The reliefs are in the form of a band on which the composition is continuous: one scene passes into another without interruption, and the changes of place and time are indicated by the recurrence at intervals of the same prominent personages, especially the Emperor himself. Apart from their historical interest, the

reliefs on the column furnish the most detailed information on the dress, armor, weapons, equipment, organization, and methods of a Roman army in the field.

When we consider Hadrian's artistic enthusiasm we may wonder that the sculptural remains from his reign are not more noteworthy. The reason may be that his classicizing taste inhibited the natural development of a Hellenistic art which was taking place under Trajan, and caused a reaction to an old-fashioned and less viable style. There is no lack of sculpture: carved sarcophagi and copies of Greek statues were produced in great numbers, and Hadrian's Villa at Tibur has furnished many of the sculpture galleries of Europe. But there is a deterioration of quality; and this decline, coupled with a general lessening of artistic activity, marks the subsequent reign of Antoninus Pius. The decline continued under Marcus Aurelius; the base of the column erected by him and his adoptive brother, Lucius Verus, as a memorial to Antoninus Pius after his death in a.d. 161, shows how nearly ridiculous Classical symbolism can become. The column was erected in the Campus Martins, where the cremation of Antoninus Pius had taken place, and one side of the base shows the deification and heavenward ascent of Antoninus and his wife Faustina. The Campus Martins is personified by a figure holding the obelisk which Augustus had set there to serve as a sundial; and the two imperial personages, saluted by the goddess Roma and accompanied by two eagles, are being conveyed upward by a gigantic winged figure, Aion (Eternity), a character borrowed from the religion of Mithras, who holds in his hand a globe encircled by a serpent. These personifications and symbols have not been welded into a whole but assembled piecemeal like so many

theatrical properties; the artist did not even trouble to suggest any organic connection between Aion's wings and his body, and introduced a piece of drapery which would make such a connection difficult or even impossible. The other side of the base, where there is no symbolism, is even less successful. The designer chose, or was given, the almost impossible subject of the "decursio," maneuvers of mounted knights which took place at the deification of the Emperor, and he has depicted it in childish fashion. It is only fair to add that both reliefs have been much restored and reworked, but without altering their essential character. One wonders what a great Trajanic sculptor would have made of these subjects.

The column of Marcus Aurelius himself is an imitation of that of Trajan; it is of the same size, and also illustrates a series of military campaigns. The workmanship is coarse, but subject and composition are often interesting. ^^ The personification of Jupiter Pluvius, the Rain, as a vast winged being vdth

outstretched anns from which the water pours, illustrates the convenience of these personifications for a sculptor, who unlike the painter has not the means of depicting the natural phenomena. The ways in which landscape and buildings are represented are often ingenious, and sometimes strikingly like medieval solutions to similar problems.

Under Septimius Severus there was a considerable artistic revival, with new impulses from the Eastern provinces, but on the whole the greatest achievements of the next century are in the field of architecture rather than of sculpture.

In so wide an empire as that of Rome there were naturally a number of native artists whose work, whether the subject was Roman or not, had a native flavor more or less pronounced —usually less, in the provinces where Classical culture had been longest established. This is a vast field of study, but two or three examples from Gaul and Britain may be cited in order to show how native sculptors borrowed Roman types, and also how they transformed them.

In Reims is a votive relief of the Celtic god Cernunnus: he is horned like a stag, and seated with produce pouring from a sack on his lap: on one side, on a smaller scale, is Apollo, on the other. Mercury. The design is pure Classical, with a Greek rather than a Roman flavor: the subject is completely native except for the subordinate figures. In the west of Britain from the health resort of Aquae Sulis (Bath) comes a circular relief of a bearded head with waving locks. This,

286 THE ANCIENT WORLD

probably the patron sun god himself, used to called a gorgon; and whether gorgon or not, it is the lineal descendant of the gorgon in^ the pediment at Corfu (see p. 170). From Corstopitum (Corbridge), on Hadrian's Wall, comes a group of a lion with its prey; this subject never failed to please the simple mind, and the same subject appears on an Athenian vase nearly a thousand years before, but it has a far longer ancestry than that (see p. 130).

The Romans are justly praised for their portraiture, and the basis for their distinction in the art must have been the ' practice of the making of wax masks (see p. 268). Some of i these wax masks were evidently copied in marble, for in no ' other way can the extreme realism of certain marble heads, even down to surface wrinkling of the flesh, be explained. The original masks must have been of the head only, but in the marble portraits it gradually became customary to add more of the neck and shoulders, and this development of what we now call the portrait bust, which was a Roman invention, was a steady one: its stages can be dated until, by the late second century a.d., the

body was included almost down to the waist. Roman portraiture, as was natural in view of its origins and of the impact of various foreign styles and artists upon it, fluctuates between the real and the ideal, the Roman and the Greek—and even the Asiatic; between the classicizing Greek and the more living Hellenistic tradition.

Portraits of emperors form a useful index to these changes, but private portraits do not always conform. ^^ After the stark Republican portraits we have the classicism of Augustus (see plate 97), and then the elegance of Nero, who, in effigy as in fact, becomes grosser as he ages. Vespasian, the hard-bitten soldier, portrayed with such integrity that you seem to see both the character and the career, is succeeded by the benign Titus and the well-groomed Domitian. Then comes a return to the sober Roman strain, especially under Trajan (see plate 103). The most marked change takes place with Hadrian, and its most obvious symptoms are in the impressionistic rendering of eyes and hair: the eyeballs are carved, usually with a small, kidney-shaped depression to simulate the reflection of light, and the hair begins to be broken up by drilling. These impressionistic tendencies continue under Antoninus Pius, and reach their climax in the time of Commodus: a coloristic effect is achieved by polishing the

surface of the flesh until it is like porcelain, and by honeycombing the hair with extensive drilling, so that the play of light and shadow gives not only the form but even the texture and color contrast of flesh and hair. Real color was added also, and the effect must have been that of a superior waxwork. This phase continues until about the time of Pu-pienus (a.d. 238) when there is a sharp reaction, and a number of portraits imposingly plain and massive appeared, like those of Maximinus the Thracian and Philip the Arabian (see plate 104). Some of the noblest portraits of this time are not of marble, but of gold leaf sealed between layers of glass. In the late third century there is a further change, one of content rather than of technique, with some wistful looking back to the Early Empire: Constantius Chlorus, for instance, the father of Constantine the Great, was bearded in real life, but in his alabaster portrait bust he is clean-shaven, emulating the first and greatest Augustus.

In this and other heads of the time we seem to discern the birth of a more compassionate ethic than the pagan, as if the world were ripe for Christianity.

NOTES

1. Hans P. L'Orange, *Apotheosis in Ancient Portraiture*, Oslo, 1947. Review by Jocelyn M. C. Toynbee, *Journal of Roman Studies*, XXXVIII, 1948.
2. For the relation between Greek and Roman Art, see Gisela M. A. Richter,

Ancient Italy, Ann Arbor, 1955, passim.

3. A witty discussion of this attitude by Rhys Carpenter in "Observations on Familiar Statuary in Rome," *Memoirs of the American Academy*, XVIII, 1941, pp. 33-34.

4. The influence of Etruria must have been profound. The Romans believed that their city had been founded on the Etruscan model, and the Etruscan dynasty that ruled Rome must have left a permanent impress. In religious matters the Romans borrowed much from Etruria: many of the Roman deities, though later equated with those of Greece, had in fact come to them through the Etruscans. When contact between Greece and Rome became closer in the second and first centuries B.C., this earlier acquaintance with Greek gods, even if in an Etruscan form, made it easier to assimilate them.

5. Annie N. Zadoks-Jitta, *Ancestral Portraiture in Rome*, Amsterdam, 1932.

6. This type of pottery had forerunners in Hellenistic times,

288 THE ANCIENT WORLD

and finds have been made on the Aegean coast of Asia Minor and at Samos of a red-gloss pottery which may be its direct ancestor. This or some predecessor may be the "Samian ware" which Pliny, writing in V.D. jj, mentions as still esteemed for table use. (There are two sources of confusion here: first, the word "Samian" was also used in Roman times to mean simply "pottery"; second, "Samian" has been used in modern times for any red pottery found on Roman sites.) Modern research has shown that this kind of red-gloss is produced by dipping the pot before firing into a solution of clay to which alkali has been added. The alkali causes the finest clay particles to remain suspended in the solution and to adhere all over the pot. When fired in an oxidizing fire a glossy red surface results, the red color, as with the earlier Greek ; pottery, being caused by the presence of iron. As with early Greek pottery, the same kind of pot can be made to fire black when air is excluded from the kiln. Black ware always had a certain vogue because of its resemblance to metal, but the taste for red ware became dominant in the Roman Empire. R. J. Charleston, *Roman Pottery*, London, 1955, has a good general account. ;

7. The technical process is of interest. A mold was first made on the wheel like a bowl with thick sides. This was impressed on the inside with stamps made of fired clay, bearing designs in relief, and was then fired. The potter then threw a bowl inside the mold, from which it could be extracted after the clay had shrunk in drying. One example is known where the metal original for a stamp still exists, but no complete metal vessel was molded for the purpose,

or if it was the impression was cut up to make smaller stamps.

8. Naturally pottery in the local tradition was made in many parts of the Roman Empire: one class is the lead-glazed ware which became the ancestor of medieval lead-glazed pottery. The , technique seems to have been invented in Egypt, and in appearance carries on the tradition of "faience" used there from very early times: but in the Roman period there were factories making lead-glazed ware in Syria, South Russia, and elsewhere.

9. Amadeo Maiuri, *Roman Painting*, tr. by Stuart Gilbert, Geneva, 1953-

10. It should be remembered that ancient houses, which, unlike ours, had no external windows but were built round a courtyard, tended to have rooms that were both small and dark.

11. Giuseppe Moretti, *Ara Pads Augustae*, Rome, 1948. The identification has been doubted by Stefan Weinstock, "Pax and the 'Ara Pacis'," *Journal of Roman Studies*, L, 1960, pp. 44-58: answered by Jocelyn M. C. Toynbee, "The 'Ara Pacis Augustae,'" *Journal of Roman Studies*, LI, 1961, pp. 153-56.

12. Filippo Magi, *7 Rilievi Fhwi del Palazzo della Cancelleria*, i Rome, 1945. Reviewed by Jocelyn M. C. Toynbee, *Journal of*

Roman Studies, XXXVII, 1947, pp. 187-91. Hugh M. Last, "On the Flavian Rehefs from the Palazzo della Cancelleria," *Journal of Roman Studies*, XXXVIII, 1948, pp. 9-14.

13. Massimo Pallottino, *Il grande jregio di Traiano*, Rome, 1938.

14. Karl Lehmann-Hartleben, *Die Trajanssdule*, 2 vols., Berlin and Leipzig, 1926.

15. Giovanni Becatti, *La colonna coclide istoriata*, Rome, 1960.

16. C. Caprino et al., *La colonna di Marco Aurelio*, Rome, 1955-

17. The locations of representative portraits of the emperors mentioned in this paragraph are as follows: Nero (Terme Museum, Rome); Vespasian (Terme Museum, Rome); Titus (Vatican Museum, Rome); Domitian (New Capitoline Museum, Rome); Hadrian (British Museum, London); Antoninus Pius (British Museum, London); Commodus (Palazzo dei Conservatori, Rome); Maximinus (Berlin State Museums); gold-glass portrait (Museo Civico, Brescia).

SELECTED BIBLIOGRAPHY

* EGYPT

General

Alfred, C. Development of Ancient Egyptian Art from 3200-1315

B.C. London, 1952 Baumann, H, The World of the Pharaohs. New York, 1960
Breasted, J. H. A History of Egypt. 2nd ed. New York, 1924 Frankfort, H.
Kingship and the Gods. Chicago, 1948 Frankfort, H., Groenewegen-Frankfort,
H. A., Wilson, J. A., and

Jacobsen, T. Before Philosophy. Baltimore, 1949 Groenewegen-Frankfort, H.
A. Arrest and Movement. Chicago,

1951 Hayes, W. C. The Scepter of Egypt. 2 vols. New York, 1953-59 Lange,
K. and Hirmer, M. Egypt. London, 1961 Müller, H. W. "Egyptian Art," in
Encyclopedia of World Art, vol.

IV. New York, 1961 Ranke, H. The Art of Ancient Egypt. London, 1936
Seele, K. and Steindorff, G. When Egypt Ruled the East. Chicago,

1947

Smith, W. S. The Art and Architecture of Ancient Egypt. Baltimore, 1958

Wilson, J. A. The Culture of Ancient Egypt. Chicago, 1956

Architecture

Badawy, A. A History of Egyptian Architecture. Berkeley, 1966

Clarke, S. and Engelbach, R. Ancient Egyptian Masonry. Oxford,

1930 Edwards, L. E. S. The Pyramids of Egypt. London, 1960 Fakhry, A. The
Pyramids of Egypt. Chicago, 1961 Reisner, G. A. The Development of the
Egyptian Tomb down to

the Accession of Kheops. Cambridge, Mass., 1936 Smith, E. B. Egyptian
Architecture as Cultural Expression. New

York, 1938

Painting and Sculpture

Davies, N. M. and Gardiner, A. H. Ancient Egyptian Paintings.

Chicago, 1936 Frankfort, H., ed. The Mural Painting of El-'Amarneh. London,

1929 Iversen, E. Canon and Proportions in Egyptian Art. London, 1955
Mekhitarian, A. Egyptian Painting. New York, 1954 Smith, W. S. A History
of Egyptian Sculpture and Painting in the

Old Kingdom. 2nd ed. Boston, 1949

Minor Arts

Fox, P. Tutankhamun's Treasure. New York, 1951

Lucas, A. Ancient Egyptian Materials and Techniques. 4th ed.

London, 1962 Wallis, H. Egyptian Ceramic Art. 2. vols. London, 1898-1900

MESOPOTAMIA

Andrae, W. Coloured Ceramics from Ashur. London, 1925 Frankfort, H. The
Art and Architecture of the Ancient Orient.

Baltimore, 1955

. The Birth of Civilization in the Near East. London, 1951

Lloyd, S. The Art of the Ancient Near East. London, 1961 Pallis, S. A. The
Antiquity of Iraq. Copenhagen, 1956 Parrot, A. Nineveh and Babylon.
London, 1960

. Sumer. London, 1961

Smith, S. The Early History of Assyria. London, 1930 Speiser, E. A.
Mesopotamian Origins. London, 1930 Strommenger, E. and Hirmer, M. Five
Thousand Years of the Art

of Mesopotamia. New York, 1964 Woolley, L. The Art of the Middle East.
New York, 1961

. The Development of Sumerian Art. London, 1935

. Ur of the Chaldees. Baltimore, 1954

CRETE AND MYCENAE

Blegen, C. W. et al. Troy: Excavations Conducted by the University of
Cincinnati. 5 vols. Princeton, 1950-58 Brock, J. R. Fortetsa. Cambridge,
England, 1957 Cottrell, L. The Anvil of Civilization. New York, 1957 Evans,
A. J. The Palace of Minos. 4 vols. New York, 1921-35 Furmenark, A.

Mycenaean Pottery. Analysis and Classification.

Stockholm, 1941 Hall, H. R. The Civilization of Greece in the Bronze Age. London,

1928 Kenna, V. E. G. Cretan Seals. Oxford, 1960

Marinatos, S. and Hirmer, M. Crete and Mycenae. New York, 1960 Mylonas, G. E. Ancient Mycenae. Princeton, 1937 Pendlebury, J. D. S. The Archeology of Crete. 2nd ed. London,

1955

. A Handbook to the Palace of Minos. London, 1939

Persson, A. W. Religion of Greece in Prehistoric Times. Berkeley,

1942 Platon, N. "Cretan-Mycenaean Art," in Encyclopedia of World Art, vol. IV. New York, 1961

GREECE

General

Beazley, J. D. and Ashmole, B. Greek Sculpture and Painting to the End of the Hellenistic Period. Cambridge, England, 1966 (reprint) Boardman, J, The Greeks Overseas. Baltimore, 1964 Bonnard, A. Greek Civilization. 3 vols. New York, 1957-62

292 THE ANCIENT WORLD

Bowra, C. M. The Greek Experience. Cleveland, 1958

Bulfinch, T. Bulfinch's Mythology. New York, 1947

Carpenter, R. Greek Art: A Study of the Formal Evolution of Style.

Philadelphia, 1st 1962 Godolphin, F. R. B., ed. The Greek Historians: The Complete

Unabridged Historical Works of Herodotus, Thucydides, Xeno-

phon, Arrian. 2 vols. New York, 1942 Hamilton, E. The Greek Way to Western Civilization. New York,

1942 Hammond, N. G. L. A History of Greece to 322 B.C. Oxford, 1952

Hege, W. and Rodenwaldt, G. *Olympia*. London, 1936 Laurie, A. P. *Greek and Roman Methods of Painting*. Cambridge,

England, 1930 Pfuhl, E. *Masterpieces of Greek Drawing and Painting*. New York,

1955 Pollitt, J. J. *The Art of Greece*. Englewood, N.J., 1965 Poulsen, F. *Delphi*. London, 1920

Richter, G. M. A. *A Handbook of Greek Art*. 2nd ed. London, 1960
Robertson, M. *Greek Painting*. Geneva, 1959 Rodenwaldt, G. *Acropolis*.
Tulsa, 1958

Schefold, K. *Myth and Legend in Early Greek Art*. New York, 1966 Swindler, M. H. *Ancient Painting*. New Haven, 1929 Tarn, W. *Hellenistic Civilization*.
3rd ed. London, 1953 Vermeule, C. C. *Greek, Etruscan, and Roman Art*.
Boston, 1964

Architecture

Berve, H., Gruben, G. and Hirmer, M. *Greek Temples, Theatres,*
and Shrines. New York, 1962 Dinsmoor, W. B. *The Architecture of Ancient*
Greece. 3rd ed.

London, 1950 Lawrence, A. W. *Greek Architecture*. Baltimore, 1957
Robertson, D. S. *A Handbook of Greek and Roman Architecture*,

Cambridge, England, 1954 Scranton, R. L. *Greek Architecture*. New York,
1962

Sculpture

Bieber, M. *The Sculpture of the Hellenistic Age*. New York, 1961

Bluemel, C. *Greek Sculptors at Work*. London, 1955

Charbonneaux, J. *Greek Bronzes*. New York, 1962

Lamb, W. *Greek and Roman Bronzes*. New York, 1929

Langlotz, E. and Hirmer, M. *Ancient Greek Sculpture of South Italy*

and Sicily. New York, 1965 Lawrence, A. W. *Classical Sculpture*. London,
1929 Lullies, R. and Hirmer, M. *Greek Sculpture*. 2nd ed. New York,

1962 Payne, H. G. G. and Young, G. M. *Archaic Marble Sculpture from*

the Acropolis. London, 1950 Richter, G. M. A. Kouroi: Archaic Greek Youth. London, 1960 . The Sculpture and Sculptors of the Greeks. Rev. ed. New

Haven, 1950

Pottery and Vase Painting

Arias, P. E. and Hirmer, M. A History of 1000 Years of Greek

Vase Paintings, New York, 1963 Beazley, J. D. Attic Black-Figure Vase-Painters. Oxford, 1956

. Attic Red-Figure Vase-Painters. 3 vols, Oxford, 1942

. The Development of Attic Black-Figure. London, 1951

Cook, R. M. Greek Painted Pottery. London, 1960 Desborough, V. R. d'A. Protogeometric Pottery. Oxford, 1952 Davison, J. M. Attic Geometric Workshops. New Haven, 1961 Richter G. M. A. Attic Red-Figured Vases. Rev. ed. New Haven,

1958 Webster, T. B. L. Greek Terracottas. Harmondsworth, 1950

Minor Arts

Kraay, C. M. and Hirmer, M. Greek Coins. New York, 1966 Richter, G. M. A. Ancient Furniture, Greek, Etruscan, and Roman, Oxford, 1926

ETRURIA

General

Bloch, R. The Etruscans. London, 1958

Heurgon, J. Daily Life of the Etruscans. New York, 1964

Pallottino, M. The Etruscans. Baltimore, 1955

Randall-MacIver, D. Greek Cities in Italy and Sicily. Oxford, 193X

Richter, G. M. A. Ancient Italy. London, 1955

Strong, D. "The Etruscan Problem," in Vanished Civilizations, ed.

by E. Bacon. New York, 1963 Whatmough, J. The Foundations of Modern Italy. London, 1957

Art

Beazley, J. D. Etruscan Vase-Painting. New York, 1923 Goldscheider, L. Etruscan Sculpture. London, 1941 Pallottino, M. et al. Art of the Etruscans. New York, 1955 Pallottino, M. Etruscan Painting. New York, 1953

. "Etrusco-Italic Art," in Encyclopedia of World Art, vol. V.

New York, 1961 Poulsen, F. Etruscan Tomb Paintings: Their Subjects and Significance. New York, 1922 Riis, P. J. Tyrrenica. An Archaeological Study of the Etruscan Sculpture in the Archaic and Classical Periods. Copenhagen,

1941

. An Introduction to Etruscan Art. Copenhagen, 1953

Vermeule, C. C. Greek, Etruscan, and Roman Art. Boston, 1964

ROME

General

Bieber, M. The History of the Greek and Roman Theater. 2nd ed. Princeton, 1961

294 THE ANCIENT WORLD

Brendel, O. J. "Prolegomena to a Book on Roman Art," in Memoirs

of the American Academy in Rome, vol. 21, 1953 Carcopino, J. Daily Life in Ancient Rome. New Haven, 1940 Davenport, B., ed. The Portable Roman Reader. New York, 1951 Hadas, M. Hellenistic Culture. New York, 1959 Hamilton, E. The Roman Way to Western Civilization. New York,

1932 Hanfmann, G. M. A. Roman Art. Greenwich, Conn., 1964 L'Orange, H. P, Art Forms and Civic Life in the Late Roman

Empire. Princeton, 1965 Mau, A. Pompeii: Its Life and Art. New York, 1904 Nash, E. Pictorial Dictionary of Ancient Rome. 2. vols. New York,

1961 Poulsen, F. Roman Culture. Leiden, 1950 Richter, G. M. A. Ancient Italy. Ann Arbor, 1955 Strong, E. S. Art in Britain under the Romans. Oxford, 1964

. Art of the Romans. New York, 1965

. The Hadrianic School. Cambridge, England, 1934

Toynbee, J. M. C. Art in Britain under the Romans. Oxford, 1964 Vermeule, C. C. Greek, Etruscan, and Roman Art. Boston, 1964 Wickhoff, F. Roman Art. New York, 1900

Architecture

Anderson, W. J. and Spiers, R. P. (rev. by T. Ashby) The Architecture of Ancient Rome (Vol. 2 of The Architecture of Greece and Rome). New York, 1927 Boethius, A. The Golden House of Nero. Ann Arbor, 1960 Brown, F. Roman Architecture. New York, 1961 Plommer, H. Ancient and Classical Architecture. London, 1956 Rivoira, G. T. Roman Architecture. New York, 1930 Robertson, D. S. A Handbook of Greek and Roman Architecture.

Cambridge, England, 1954 Wheeler, M. Roman Art and Architecture. New York, 1964

Painting and Sculpture

Gabriel, M. M. Masters of Campanian Painting. New York, 1952

Hamberg, P. G. Studies in Roman Imperial Art. Uppsala, 1945

Lamb, W. Greek and Roman Bronzes. New York, 1929

Laurie, A. P. Greek and Roman Methods of Painting. Cambridge,

England, 1930 Maiuri, A. Roman Painting. New York, 1953 Pfuhl, E. Masterpieces of Greek Drawing and Painting. New York,

1955 Strong, D. E. Roman Imperial Sculpture. London, 1961

Minor Arts

Charleston, R. J. Roman Pottery. London, 1955 Mattingly, H. Handbook of Roman Coins. London, 1929 Richter, G. M. A. Ancient Furniture, Greek, Etruscan, Roman. Oxford, 1926

Abu: statue of, 36; temple of, 78 Abu Simbel, temple of Ramesses

II at, 56 Abydos: early royal tombs, 26;

steles, 46; temple of Seti I, 55,

65 Achilles, 146, 147, 174, 183,

196, 224, 257, 259 Achilles Painter, 196 Acragras, 158 Acropolis, Athens, 168, 169, 171,

176, 190, 203-4, 205-6, 211,

219, 244 Actaeon, 152, 194, 257 Adonis, 263

Aegina, temple of Aphaia at, 115, 159, 166, 175, 184

Aeolic form in Greek architecture, 135

Agios, Lysippus, 226-27

Agora, Athens, 157, 204, 208,

220, 281 Agoracritus, 218 Ahenobarbus, Domitius, 279 Ajax, 147, 148, 198, 257 Akhenaten (Amenhotep IV), 59-

60, 62, 63 Akkadian king, bronze head of,

82 Albani, Villa, at Rome, 222;

paintings in, 273 Alcamenes, 191, 204 Alcestis, 226 Alexander the Great, 180, 225,

228, 233, 235, 252, 253, 265 Alexandria, 234; Pharos of, 239 Alphareus, 172 Altar of Peace, see Ara Pacis Altar of the Twelve Gods, in

Agora, Athens, 220, 281 Amarna revolution, 59-63 Amasis Painter, 148 Amazons, 174, 214, 258; battle

of, 183, 207, 219, 224 Amenemhat-ankh, votive statue

of, 51 Amenemhat I, sphinx of, 49-50 Amenemhat III, sphinx of, 49-I 50; statues of, 50-51

Amenhotep III, Karnak temple

of, 55 Amenhotep IV, 59-60 Amon, Egyptian god, 59-60 Amon-Re, Egyptian god, 53 Amphitrite, 151 Amphora, Greek, 131, 134, 143,

147, 149, 151, 196, 247 Anavyssos, kouros form, 166 Andjeti, 34

Andokides Painter, 148 Anicii, tomb of the, at Rome,

273 Ankh-haf, bust of, 40 Antaeus, 150 Antenor, 168

Antigonus, stoa of, on Delos, 157 Antiochus the Great, 266 Antiope, 174

Antoninus Pius, 278, 284, 285,

286 Anu, sky god, temple of, 72 Anubis, 53 Apelles, 235 Aphaia, temple of, at Aegina,

115, 159, 166, 175, 184 Aphrodite, 194 Aphrodite of Cnidos, Praxiteles,

222-23 Aphrodite from Frejus, 220 Aphrodite of Melos, 245-46 Apollo, 151, 169, 175, 192, 211,

266, 280, 282, 285; temple of,

at Bassae, 206-7, 218, 219; at

Eretria, 174; at Veii, 262 Apollo Alexikakos, Calamis, 190 Apollo of Piombino, 166 Apollo Sauroctonos, Praxiteles,

222, 223 Apollo of Veii, Etruscan, 262 ApoUodoros of Athens, 199 Apollodoros of Damascus, 283 ApoUonius, 246 Apoxyomenos, Lysippus, 226,

2,2,7 Aquae Sulis (Bath), England,

circular relief in, 285-86 Ara Pacis, Rome, 281, 282 Areopagus, at Athens, 222

2g6 INDEX

Ares, 174, 245

Argos, 139; model of building

from, 125 Aristodemos of Cumae, 254 Aristodikos, 166 Aristogeiton, 186, 228 Aristotle, 118 Arkesilas of Cyrene, 144 Artemis, 147, 152, 170, 194,

280; temple of, at Ephesus,

158, 172, 214, 225; at Ker-

kyra (Corfu), 170, 171 Artemis Leukophryene, temple

of, at Magnesia, 238 Asclepios, temple of, 221 Ashur, Assyrian god, in Mesopotamian art, 88 Ashurbanipal, palace reliefs of,

89,90 Ashurnasirpal II, palace reliefs

of, 89, 90 Assyrian influence in Greek

sculpture, 167 Assyrian period, Mesopotamia,

87-88; lite Assyrian art, 88-

91 Aten, sun disk, 60 ^ Atet, tomb of, 38 Athena, 131, 149, 151, 166, 168, >»
172, 174, 175, 183, 204, 211, 215, 216-17; temple of, on Mcropolis, 171; at
Syracuse,

Athena Alaea, temple of, at Tegea, 208, 224

Athena, Atlas, Heracles, metope, Olympia, 193

Athena' Lemnia, Phidias, 211, 212

Athena Nike, temple of, Acropolis, Athens, 219

Athena Parthenos, 204, 211

Athenian pottery and vase painting, 123, 131-32, 144, 145-46, 149, 197

Athenian Treasury at Delphi,

174 J Athens: see Acropolis; Agora; Areopagus; Erechtheum;

Olympieion; Painted Stoa; Parthenon; Propylaea; Athena Nike

Atlas, 193

Attains I of Pergamum, 243

Attains II of Pergamum, 266

Attains, stoa of, in Agora at Athens, 157

Augurs, tomb of the, at Tar-quinia, 259, 260

Augustus, 261, 274, 279, 281, 282

Augustus from Prima Porta, 280, 286

Augustus of Via Labicana, 280

Aurora Crossing the Sea, Aurora Painter, 257

Auxerre, Lady of, 137-38

Baalbek, temple group at, 278 Basilica of Maxentius, 276-77 Bassae, temple of Apollo at, 206-

7, 218, 219 Battle of Alexander and Darius,

mosaic, 235 Battle of Marathon, Panainos,

199 Bearded Head, Cypriot, 253 Belvedere Torso, 246 Beneventum, arch of Trajan, 283 Beni Hasan, rock tombs at, 47 Berlin Goddess, 167 Berlin Painter, 151 Black-figure technique, 143,

144-48, 149, 198, 255 Boeotia, comic vases of, 198 Book of the Dead, Egyptian, 56 Bouleuterion at Miletus, 238 Boxer, Apollonios, 246 Branchidae, statues from, 167 Bryaxis, 225 Brygos Painter, 152 Bulls, tomb of the, 259 Burgon amphora, 149

Caeretan pottery, 144-45, 255

Calamis, 190

Calhmachus, 208

Campana, Tomba, at Veii, 258

Cancellaria friezes, Rome, 282

Canopic urns, Etruscan, 261

Capitoline, temple of Jupiter, in

Rome, 262 Capitoline Triad of deities,

Caracalla, 278

Cameia Painter, 198

Carpenter, Rhys, 220

Caryatid Porch, see Erechtheum

Cassandra, 198

Cassel Apollo, 190

Castor and Pollux, 147

Cato, 262

Cenotaphs: Egyptian, 26, 65;

Greek, 221 Centaurs, 132, 134, 146, 161,

192, 207, 215, 219, 224 Cephisodotus, 222, 226 Cephisodotus the Younger, 224 Ceres, Vatican Rotunda, 218 Cemunnus, Celtic god, 285 Cerveteri, tombs at, 261, 262,

263 Chairestratus, 240 Chariot Race, Scopas, 224 Charioteer from Delphi, 188 Charon, 196, 257 Cham, Etruscan, 257-58 Cheops, pyramid of, 31 Chephren: pyramid and temples

of, 31-35, 48, 55; sphinx of,

49 Chertihotep, statue of, 51 Chigi jug, 132, 150 Chimera from Arezzo, 263 Choiseul-Gouffier Apollo, 187,

188 Chrysaor, 170 Cicero, 265, 266 Cimon, 204 Cleobis and Biton, sculpture

group of, 139, 165, 262 Colosseum, Rome, 273, 275 Commodus, 286 Composite Order, 273 Constantine, arch of, at Rome,

283 Constantius Chlorus, 287 Corfu, see Kerkyra Corinth: as early center of painting, 132, 140; pottery of, 123,

132-34, 144, 145 Corinthian Order, 157, 207-8,

273 Corstopitum (Corbridge), on

Hadrian's Wall, 286 Cresilas, 214

Index 297

Critian Boy, 186

Critios, 186

Croesus of Lydia, 142, 158, 165

Cyclops, 131

Cyclops Painter, 198

Cylinder seals, Mesopotamian,

75-76, 81-82, 84, 86, 87 Cyzicus, Hadrianic temple at,

278

Daedalic style of sculpture,

Greek, 136, 137-39, 164, 165 Daedalus, 137, 139 Deianira, 132 *Deir el Bahari: funerary temple

of Mentuhotep III, 48; of Hat-

shepsut, 53 Delos: Daedalic statues from,

137, 138; Antigonus stoa, 157 Delphi: Athenian treasury at,

174; tripods from, 127; paintings by Polygnotus at, 181;

Sicyonian peristyle at, 147,

161, 172; tholos at, 208; Siph-

nian treasury at, 115, 161, 173,

174 Demeter, 105, 217, 266 Demeter of Cnidos, Leochares,

197, 227 Demetrius of Phaleron, 240 Demosthenes, 233, 241 Description of Greece (Pausa-

nias), 119 Dexileos, grave monument of,

221 Diadumenos, Polycleitus, 213 Didymaion at Miletus, 236-37 Diocletian, palace of, at Salona

(Spalato), 278-79 Dionysiac crater, Cameia

Painter, 198 Dionysus, 148, 151, 197, 198,

240, 266 Dioscuri, 147, 172, 197, 266 Dipoinos, 139, 165 Dipylon Head, 166, 168 Discobolus, Myron, 187, 210,

211, 212 Domitian, 286; arch of, Rome,

282 Dorians, influence of, on Greek

art, 121-22, 137

298 INDEX

Doric Order, 134-35, 152, 154-

55 , ,

Doryphoros, Polycleitus, 212,
280 Douris, 152 Dreros, bronze figures from,
138-39 Dresden, copies of Athena Lem-
nia, 211 Dying Gaul, 243
Eannatium: portraiture of, 83;
stele of, 77 Ecclesiasterium at Priene, 238 Eirene and Ploutos, 222 El Obeid
period, Mesopotamia,
71 Eleusis, 105; amphora of, 131,
134; Telesterion at, 204-5 Elpenor, 183 Eos (Dawn), 152 Epaminondas, 180
Ephesus: gold relief plaques
from, 137; temple of Artemis
at, 158, 172, 214, 225 Epidaurus: tholos at, 208, 209;
theater at, 208; temple of As-
clepios, 221 Epiktetos, 150
Epinetron, Eretria Painter, 197 Erechtheum, Acropolis, Athens,
205-6, 215, 219, 220, 221, 277 Eretria Painter, 196-97 Eretria, temple of
ApoUo at, 174 Ergotimos, 147 Erichthonius, 216 Eros, 245 Eteocles, 263
Etruscan tombs, 258-60; Greek
vases in, 114, 146 Eumenes II of Pergamum, 200 Euphorbus, 143, 176
Euphronius, 149, 150, 151 Europa, 188 Eurystheus, 193 Eurytus, 133
Euthydikos, 169 Euthymides, 149, 150, 151 Eutychides, 241-42 Exeldas, 147,
148
Fair-haired Boy, Acropolis, 190
Faliscan vases, Etruscan, 256-
57 Fallen Warrior, Temple of
Aphaia, Aegina, 176 Ferrara, Greek vases in tombs of,
114 Fikellura amphora, 143 François Vase, 146 Furniture, Greek, 113, 116,
122

Gem engraving, Greek, 116, 118,

190, 267 Gemma Augustea, 267 Geneleos sculptural group, on

Samos, 167, 168 Gilgamesh epic, 74, 81, 91 Girl from Anzio, 242 Giza, pyramids and temples at,

31 Glyptic art: Cretan, 95, 99, 101;

Mesopotamian, 83-84, 88;

Mycenaean, 103-4 Golden House of Nero, at Rome,

277 Gorgons, the, 131, 134 Great Altar of Zeus, from Perga-

mmn, 115, 174, 226, 244, 264 GrißBns, 130, 131, 139 Gudea, statues of, 84-85, 86

Hadrian, 212, 261, 267, 276, 277-78, 283, 284, 286

Halicamassus, Mausoleum at, 115, 209-210, 224-25

Hammurabi, code of law, 86

Hannibal, 266

Harmodios, 186, 228

Haterii, tomb of, 282

Hathor, 53, 64

Hatshepsut: statue of, 56; temple

of, 53 Hawara, funerary temple at, 50 Head of Dead Persian, 243 Head of Young Girl, from Chios,

Praxiteles or pupil, 227, 228 Hebe, 218 Hector, 143, 176 Hectoridas, 221 Hegeso, grave relief of, 220 He-goat in Formalized Tree,

from Ur, 80 Helen, 147

Heliopolis, as siin worship center, 29, 41, 53

Helios, 217

Hemiunu, statue of, 39

Hephaestum, at Athens, 204

Hephaestus, 147, 173, 204, 217, 224

Hera, 138, 140, 147, 165, 167, 173, 194; temple of, at Argos, 125; at Olympia, 153; at Paestium, 184, 202; at Samos, 172; at Selinus, 185, 193

Heraclea, 198

Heracles, 84, 132, 133, 134, 145, 150, 151, 161, 171, 181, 183, 193, 217, 262

Heracles in Bondage to Om-phale, 236

Heraeum, at Olympia, 136, 140, 153, 154, 159, 223

Heraeum, at Selinus, 185, 193

Herculaneum, 236, 270-71

Hermes with Infant Dionysus, Praxiteles, 222, 223

Hermogenes, 236, 237

Herodotus, 173

Hesi-Re, tomb of, at Saqqara, 36-38, 43

Hestia Giustiniani, 188, 222

Hieron of Syracuse, 254

Hieros Gamos, 138

Hipparchus, 186

Hippodameia, 191

Homer, 143, 174

Homeric Hymn, 194

Horai, 194

Horemheb: statue of, 59; tomb of, 64

Horns, 33, 34

Hunting and Fishing, tomb of the, at Tarquinia, 259

lamos, 192 Ibihi, statue of, 79 Ictinus, 204, 206 Idi-ilum, statuette of, 86 Iliad (Homer), 143, 174 Ilissos, river, grave relief from,

240 Imdugud, lion-headed eagle of

Mesopotamia, 80 Imhotep, 26

Index 299

Intaglios, Greek, 116

Iole, 133

Ionians, influence of, on Greek

art, 122 Ionic Order, 134-35, 152, 155-

57 Iphicles and Linos at a Music

Lesson, Pistoxenos Painter,

181 Iphitos, 133 Iris, 217 Ishchali, Ishtar temple at, 86

Jason, 152

Judgment of Paris, on Etruscan

vase, 255 Juno, 261 Jupiter, 261, 262 Jupiter Pluvius, 285

Karnak: colossal statues of Ak-

henaten at, 62, 63; temple of

Amon, 54-55; votive statue at,

50 Kenamum, tomb of, at Thebes,

58 Kerch style of vase painting, 197,

199, 230 Kerkyra (Corfu): Hon from,

139, 140; temple of Artemis

at, 139 Khasekhem, slate figure of, 25,

27 "King Scorpion," statue of, 23 Kleitias, 147 Kleophrades, 149, 151

Knossos, 93, 98; Palace of Minos,

100, 105 Kore, Greek, 164, 167-69, 220 Kouros, Greek, 163, 164, 166,

169, 186 Kuyunjik, palace of Ashurbani-

pal at, 90 Kyniskos, statue of, Polycleitus,

213

Ladas, statue of, 210 "Lady of Auxerre," 137-38 Laocoon, 239, 244-45

Lapiths and centaurs, battle of,

146, 192, 207, 215, 219, 224 Larissa, Aeolic temple at, 135

300 INDEX

Lasas, Etruscan winged beings,

256, 264 Leda, 147 ^

Lekythoi, 149, 196, 199 Leochares, 225, 227 Leucippus, 197 Libon, 183

Lion gate of Mycenae, 105-6 Lionesses, tomb of the, 259 Lisht, pyramids
near, 49 Livia, villa of, see Prima Porta Lucian, 119, 214 Lucius Verus, 284
Ludovisi Throne, Rome, 194 Luxor, temple of Tuthmosis III,

55 Lysippus, 222, 226-27, 240

Macmillan aryballos, 132

Maenads, 151

Magnesia, temple of Artemis

Leukophryene at, 238 Marbles, Greek, 162-63 Marcus Aurelius, 284; column
of,

285 Mari: inlays from, 78; statues

from, 86 Mars, 283 Marsyas, 211 Marsyas Painter, 197 Martial, 282

Marzia Gate, at Perugia, 260 Mastaba, Egyptian tomb, 25-26 Mausoleum, at
Halicarnassus,

115, 209-10, 224-25 Maximinus the Thracian, 287 Medusa, 131, 151, 152,
170 Megarian bowls, 234-35 Meidias Painter, 197 Meir, tomb reliefs at, 47
Memnon, 152 Memphis, as religious center,

29 Menelaus, 143, 176 Mentuhotep III, funerary temple

of, 48 Mercury, 285 Micali Painter, 255-56 Micon, 180, 183 Miletus:
Boulcuterion at, 238;

Didymaion at, 236-37 Minerva, 261, 283

Minoan art, see Cretan art

Minos, 150

Minotaur, 146, 150

Monument of Thrasyllus, 240

Mosaics: Hellenistic, 235; Mesopotamian, 73; Roman, 272, 273

Murals, see Wall painting

Muse on Mount Helicon, Achilles Painter, 196

Mycenae: Lion gate, 105; shaft graves, 103; "Treasury of At-reus," 106

Mycerinus: pyramid of, 31, statues of, 35

Myron, 187, 210, 211

Nakht, tomb of, at Thebes, 57 Naram Sin, stele of, 83, 85, 89 Narmer, King,
24; slate palette

of, 24 'Natural History (Pliny), iiS Naucydes, 213

Neandria, Aeolic temple at, 135 Neferhotep, tomb of, 58 Nefer-renpet, tomb
of, 64 Nemesis, statue of, 218 Nereids, 268, 279 Nero, 267, 277, 286 Nerva,
283 Nesiotes, 186 Nessus, 132, 134 Nessus vase, 134 Ne-User-Re, sun
sanctuary of,

45 Newton, C. T., 225 Niello, Mycenaean, 104 Nike, temple of, see Athena
Nike Nike {Victory} of Paeonius, 191,

218-19 Ningirsu, Mesopotamian god, 77 Nintu, Mesopotamian goddess,

80 Niobid Painter, 182 Nofret, funerary statue of, 38 Nofretete, busts and
heads of, 63

Odysseus, 131, 183, 198, 258

Oenomaus, 191-92

Olympia: bronzes from, 127, 139; gold-and-ivory Zeus at, 212; Heraeum at, 136, 140,

154. 159. 223; temple of Zeus

at, 115, 159, 182, 183-84,

190, 218 Olympieion temple, Athens, 158 Onesimos, 150 Orator from Lake Trasimeno,

263 Orders, architectural, 152-57,

207, 273 Orpheus and Eurydice, relief,

220 Osiris, 34, 46, 65 Paeonius, 191, 218 Paestum (Poseidonia), temple

of Hera at, 184, 202 Painted Stoa at Athens, 157 Palaces of Roman emperors, 277 Pan, 256

Pan Painter, 151, 257 Panaios, 199 Panaitios Painter, 150 Panathenaic amphorae, 149,

151, 246-47 Panathenaic procession, frieze

of Parthenon, 215-16 Pantheon, Rome, 276 Parrhasios of Ephesus, 199 Parthenon, Acropolis, Athens,

115, 158, 159, 161, 196, 197,

200-202, 204, 212; sculptural

decoration of, 214-17, 220,

240, 282, 283 Patroclus, funeral games of,

146 Pausanias, 113, 118-19, 139,

140, 153, 181, 182, 191, 192,

212, 216, 224 Pegasus, 170, 256 Peleus, 146, 197, 257 Pella, mosaics at, 235 Pelops, 191-92 Penthesilea, 183 Perachora, 125 Pergamum, Great Altar of, 115,

174, 226, 244, 264 Pericles, 180, 199, 200, 204,

214, 219, 228 Persephone, 105, 217, 226 Perseus, 131, 134, 151, 170 Perugia: Marzia Gate at, 260;

tomb of the Volumnii at, 259,

264

Phaestos, palace at, 100, 105 Pharos, of Alexandria, 239 Phidias, 190, 199, 211-12, 214,

218 Phiph II of Macedonia, 233 Philippus Arabus, 287 Philoxenos of Eretria, 235 Phylax comic vases, 198 Piombino, Apollo of, 166 Piranesi, 278 Pirithous, 146 Pisistratus, 158, 172 Pistoxenos Painter, 180 Pliny the Elder, 114, 118, 180,

198, 199, 214, 222, 225, 227,

235, 262 Plutarch, 199 Polybius, 268 Polycleitus, 201, 212-13, 214,

226, 280 Polycleitus the Younger, 208 Poly crates of Samos, 158 Polyeuktos, 241 Polygnotus, 157, 181², 196 Polynices, 263 Polyphemus, 131 Pompeii: mosaic from, 235; wall

paintings in, 236, 270-71 Pontic vases, Etruscan, 255 Portland Vase, 267 Poseidon, 151, 187, 205, 216 Poseidonia, see Paestum Praxiteles, 222-23, 224, 227 Priene: Ecclesiasterium at, 238;

theater at, 238 Prima Porta, villa of Livia at:

paintings from, 272; statue of

Augustus from, 280 Prinia, temple "A" at, 136 Pronomos Vase, 197 Propylaea, Acropolis, Athens,

203-4 Protogenes, 235

Ptolemy Philadelphus, 238, 239 Pupienus, 287 Pyramid Texts, 30, 34, 46 Pyramids, 26-27, 31, 49, 66 Pyrvias aryballos, 145

Rahotep and Nofret, funerary

statues of, 38 Ramesses II: reliefs of, 65; tern-

302 INDEX

pies of, at Kamak and Abu

Simbel, 55-56 Ramesses III, reliefs of, 65 Ranofer, statues of, 39-40 Re, Egyptian sun god, 41, 53 Red-figure technique, 148, 149,

150, 182, 255-57 Reims, Cemunnus relief in, 285 Rekhmere, tomb of, 57-58
Rhamnous, temple at, 218 Rhodes, 244; "Wild Goat" style,

130, 143 Rodin Cup, Etruscan, 256 Roma, goddess, 282, 283 Rome: see
Colosseum; Constan-

tine, arch of; Marcus Aure-

lius, column of; Pantheon;

Shrine of Ceres, Liber, and

Libera; Theater of Marcellus;

Titus, arch of; Trajan, forum

of; Trajan, column of

Salamis, grave relief from, 220 Samos: Hera of, 167; Geneleos

dedication, 167 Saqqara; tombs, 26, 36-38;

funerary district of King

Zoser, 26, 29-30 Sarcophagi: Etruscan, 263;

Roman, 268; from Sidon, 225 Sargon of Akkad, 82 Satyrs, 150, 151, 211,
223, 256 Schliemann, Heinrich, 103 Scipio Barbatus, sarcophagus of,

266 Scopas, 208, 222, 224-25, 240,

"Scorpion, King," 23-24; mace-head of, 23

Selene, 217

Selinus: Doric temples at, 158; Heraeum at, 185, 193

Senmut and princess, statue of, 58

Sennuwy, Lady, statue of, 51

Sesostris III, votive statue of, 50

Seti I: reliefs of, 64, 65, 89; temple of, at Abydos, 55

Severus, Septimius, 285

Shaft graves: Egyptian, 26; Mycenaean, 103

Mesopotamian god, Beled ("village

Shamash

86 Sheikh el

sheikh"), 41 Shrine of Ceres, Liber, and Li

bera, Rome, 266 Sicyonian peristyle at Delphi,

161, 172 Sidon, sarcophagus of Alexander

from, 225 Siphnian treasury at Delphi,

115, 161, 173 Skyllis, 139, 165 Slate palettes, 23-24 Snefru, 31, 38 Socrates, portraits of, 229 Solon, 165 Sophilos, 146 Sostratus of Cnidos, 239 Sosus of Pergamum, 273 Sparta, Laconian ware of, 144 Sphinxes: Egyptian, 34, 49-50,

51; Greek, 130, 131, 175 Sphyrrelaton (hammered) technique: Etruscan, 262; Greek,

138-39

Stamp seals, Cretan, 94, 97

Sterope, 192

Story of the Niobids, Niobid Painter, 182, 194

Stuccoes, Roman, 272-73

Sulla, 266

Sumerian bull-man, 81, 82

Sumerian cult statues, 79

Sumerian influence in Mesopotamia, 71, 73, 82, 86

Syracuse, temple of Athena at, 185

Ta Urt, Egyptian, 75

Tanagra, statuettes from, 241 -

Taras, Taranto, 144, 198, 275

Tarquinius: Tomb of the Augurs, 258, 260; Tomb of the Bulls, 259; Tomb of

the Hunting and Fishing, 260; Tomb of the Lionesses, 259; Tomb of the Triclinium, 259

Tegea, temple of Athena Ahia at, 208, 224

Telephos, 236, 244

Telesterion at Eleusis, 204-5

79 Tell el Amarna, 61-62 Tenea, kouros of, 166 Terra Mater and decorative

panel, Ara Pacis, Rome, 281 Terra sigillata pottery, 234 Theater of Marcellus, Rome,

273, 274 Thebes, painting in tombs at,

57-58 Themis, statue of, Chios, 274

240 Themistocles, 228 Theodoros of Phocaea, 208 Thermopylae, remains of buildings

at, 125-26 Theseus, 146, 150, 174 Theseus and the Minotaur,

Roman wall painting, 236 Thetis, 146, 174, 197, 224, 257 Tholos, Greek architecture, 208-

209 Thompson, Homer, 220 Tibur (Tivoli), villa of Hadrian,

277, 284 Timotheos, 221, 225 Tiryns, citadel at, 106 Titus, 286; arch of, Rome, 282 Tivoli, see Tibur Trajan: 283-84, 286; arch of, Beneventum, 283; column of, Rome, 283-84; forum of, Rome, 283 "Treasury of Atreus," Mycenae,

106 Triclinium, tomb of the, at

Tarquinia, 259 Triumph of Titus, arch of Titus,

Rome, 282 Troilus, 147, 259 Tui, Priestess, figurine of, 59 Tutankhamen, portrayal of, 63 Tuthmosis III: temple of Luxor,

55; statue of, 5C Tuthmosis IV, 64 Two Dancers, Etruscan wall

painting, 259 Tyche of Antioch, Eutychides,

241-42 Tyndareos, 147 Tyrannicides group, 186, 228

Index 303

Unswept Floor, The, Sosus, 273

Ur: bull's head on harp from, 80; He-goat from, 80; "standard" of, 77

Urn of Aruns Volumnius, 259, 264

Umammu, 85

Urns, cinerary, 261, 263-64

Uruk, see Warka

Userkaf, head of, 36

Vaphio, gold cups from, 104 Veii: 254; temple of Apollo at,

262-63; Tomba Campana at,

258 Verres, 266 Vespasian, 282, 286 Victory Athena, 219 Victory by
Paeonius, 191, 218-

19 Victory of Samothrace, 239, 243 Villa Albani, Rome, 222, 273 Villa of
Hadrian at Tibur, 277,

284 Virgil, 265 Vitruvius, 236, 261 Volumnii, tomb of the, at

Perugia, 259, 264 Vulci, 262; marble statuette

from, 262

Warka (Uruk), 72, 73, 74 Westmacott Athlete, 213 "Wild Goat" style,
Rhodes, 130,

143 Winged demons: Mesopotamian, 89; Etruscan, 256

Zeus, 138, 140, 171, 174, 188, 192, 194, 217; statue of, by Phidias, 212; Great
Altar of Pergamum, 115, 174, 226, 244; temple of, at Olympia, 115, 159, 182,
183-84, 190, 218

Zeus (or Poseidon), bronze, 187

Zeuxis of Heraclea, 199

Ziggurats, of Mesopotamia, 70, 72, 85, 87 ^

Zoser, King: statue of, 29-30; funerary, district and pyramid of, 26-27, 36

PHOTOGRAPHIC CREDITS

The authors and publisher wish to thank the museums for permitting the reproduction of works in their collections. Other photographs have been supplied by the following sources, whose courtesy is gratefully acknowledged:

Alinari, Florence (61, 71, 79, 80, 82, 90, 92-94, 101-02, 104); Archives Photographiques, Paris (22); Bulloz, Paris (40, 81); Deutscher Kunstverlag, Munich (83); Foto Marburg, Marburg/ Lahn (9, 10, 14); Fototeca Unione, Rome (60, 91, 100); Frantz, Alison, Athens (67); Gabinetto Fotografico Nazionale, Rome (105); German Archeological Institute, Baghdad (17, 18, 21); Hirmer Verlag, Munich (2, 3, 5-7, 12, 15, 16, 24, 25, 28, 29, 31, 33, 34, 37-39, 4i, 42, 44-51, 53-59, 62-66, 68-70, 7-2.-77, 88); Mansell Collection, London (26, 27); National Gallery of Art, Washington, D.C. (97); Oriental Institute, University of Chicago (8, 20); W. S. Smith, Boston (1, 11); Stoedtner, Diisseldorf (98); Vatican Archives, Vatican Museum, Rome {7[^], 84}; Viollet, Paris (85).

FIGURE CREDITS

1. (Smith, *Sculpture and Painting*, pi. 30); 2. (Lange & Hirmer, fig. 1); 3. (after A. Badawy); 4. (after L. Borchardt); 5. (U. Holscher, *Das Grahdenkmal des Konigs Chephren*, pi. Ill); 6. (after Koepf, 1955); 7. (Chevrier, *Annales*, vol. 36, pi. I); 8. (H. Frankfort, *Art and Architecture of the Ancient Orient*, fig. 4); 9. (Heinrich I, pi. 47a); 12. (James W. Graham, *The Palaces of Crete*, fig. 2); 13 a, b (Taka Maeda); 14. (F. Krischen, 1946);

15. (*Annuario della regia scuola arch, di Atene*, 1914, fig. 43);

16. (after Grinnell); 17. (after Olympia, II, 1892); 18 a, b (after F. Krauss, 1943); 19. (after G. Rodenwaldt); 20. (Banister Fletcher, *A History of Architecture*, 1961, after Furtwangler & Fiechter); 21a. (after Studniczka); 21b. (after G. Treu); 24. (*Eph. Arch.*, 1950-51, fig. 10); 25. (Gorham Stevens and J. M. Paton, *The Erechtheum*, pi. II); 27. (Cawadias, *Fouilles d'Epi-daure*, I, pi. IV); 28. (after F. Krischen); 29a. (Dinsmoore, fig. 83); 2,9[^]. (Wiegand, *Didyma I*, fig. 10); 30 a, b. (A. von Gerkan, *Das Theater von Priene*, pis. 31, 32); 32. (after J. Schrammen); 32. (after E. Stefani); 34. (T.C.I.); 35- (*Sopr. Mon. Lazio*); 37. (Collart & Coupcl, *L'autel . . . Baalbek*, Paris, 1951); 38. (engraved 1764 A.D. by Robert Adam).

THE NEW AMERICAN LIBRARY *publishers of*
SIGNET, MENTOR, SIGNET CLASSICS & NAL BOOKS



MENTOR
BOOK

Two distinguished art historians—
H. A. Groenewegen-Frankfort and Bernard
Ashmole—introduce, analyze and interpret
MASTERPIECES OF ART
from

THE ANCIENT WORLD

... the birthplace of civilization.

This handsome volume presents

MORE THAN 100 WORKS OF ART
from

EGYPT

MESOPOTAMIA

CRETE and MYCENAE

GREECE

CYPRUS and ETRURIA

ROME

in black-and-white and full-color plates
of finest quality reproduction

THE ANCIENT WORLD

is the first volume in

THE LIBRARY OF ART HISTORY

—an important new series of art books in which
the illustrations highlight the
informative commentary. Other scheduled
titles include works on medieval, Renaissance,
Baroque, and modern art.